

## 8TH REPORT

CEPID FAPESP PROGRAM BUILDING DEMOCRACY DAILY: Human Rights, Violence and Institutional trust

JULY 2020 - JUNE 2021



PROCESS NUMBER 2013/07923-7



## Center for the Study of Violence University of São Paulo

## CEPID FAPESP PROGRAM

### Building Democracy Daily: Human Rights, Violence and Institutional Trust

## 8th Report July 2020 - June 2021

## PROCESS NUMBER 2013/07923-7

## SUMMARY

I. INTRODUCTION	2
Highlights	3
II. THE RESEARCH PROGRAMME	11
1. Audience Legitimacy	
2. Civil Servants, Legitimacy, and Trust	41
2a. Police	41
2b. Judiciary	67
3. The Early Adolescents Legal Socialization Process and Trust in Institutions	76
4. Cities, Organized Crime, and Prisons	
5. Analysis of Social Representations and Discourses on Public Security, Violence, Human Rights and Demo	cracy104
6. Public opinion, democratic political culture, and legitimacy	121
7. Integration Activities	128
8. Other NEV Research Project	130
References	137
III. EDUCATION	
1. Short Courses	145
2. Human resources	147
3. Project Human Rights Observatories in Schools - PODHE	
IV. KNOWLEDGE TRANSFER	180
V. DISSEMINATION	184
Appendix	
Appendix 1. Publications	
Appendix 2. Knowledge Transfer	209
Appendix 2.1. Courses, Lectures, Seminars, Conferences, Workshops and Congresses	
Appendix 2.2. Media Interventions	234
Appendix 3. Staff	
Appendix 4. International Advisory Board	
APPENDIX 5. PARTICIPATIONS IN COMMITTEES AND COUNCILS	

## I. INTRODUCTION

The Center for the Study of Violence at the University of São Paulo presents The Eighth Annual Report for the period between July 2020 and June 2021. The report provides information on progress of the Research Program "Building Democracy Daily: human rights, violence and institutional trust", based on the Continuity Plan approved by FAPESP (2019-2024). The main objective of the program is to contribute to the understanding of key issues for democracy in Brazil by investigating how the legitimacy of public institutions is constructed daily. The program combines innovative basic research with knowledge transfer, dissemination, and educational activities, considered necessary aspects for the production of significant scientific and social impacts.

The report presents the advances made in each of the program's six main research lines: (i) the longitudinal panel with residents in São Paulo; (ii) civil servants, legitimacy, and trust (including the police and judiciary); (iii) early adolescents' legal socialization process and trust in institutions; (iv) analyses of social representations and discourses about security policies, violence, human rights and democracy; (v) cities, organized crime, and prisons; and (vi) public opinion, democratic political culture, and legitimacy. Aside from research, the report describes education, dissemination and knowledge transfer activities developed in the period.

All actions were adapted to the continued situation of the COVID-19 pandemic in the country, which prevented especially face-to-face activities. Home office activities by the researchers helped NEV to overcome many difficulties. On one side, the pandemic limited field activities, including the production of longitudinal data; on the other, it forced innovations in NEV's website and new communication strategies (webinars, online courses, podcasts etc.), which contributed to education and dissemination activities.

This report brings a new set of information on the integration of the research lines. These integration initiatives have benefited the production of knowledge on the main questions of the CEPID project, resulting in several co-authored publications, contributing as well to education and dissemination activities.

NEV held in the period a new selection process for postdoctoral researchers, who will strengthen the research lines and directly collaborating with education and dissemination activities. In the next section, we present the highlights of the activities carried out during the period covered by this report. A complete and detailed description of the activities can be found in the different sections of the report.

#### HIGHLIGHTS

#### I. RESEARCH

#### **1. THE EXPERIENCES WITH AUTHORITIES**

Results point to the effects that citizens' experiences with the police have on their general perception of police procedures and even on their trust in police work. Instances of interaction are fundamental for the image and the legitimacy that are attributed to the police. Nevertheless, on top of discussing the impact that experiences with authorities has on the image, trust, and legitimacy of institutions such as the Police and the Judiciary, it is likewise necessary to discuss the ways in which encounters with public security forces and the justice system might inform citizens' political attitudes and behaviour. It is in that sense that we parse out, in this report, the results of our analysis into the effects of this citizen-authority interaction. In the case of the police, results point to the indirect effects that the evaluation of such contact has over wider dimensions, related to citizens' stance regarding institutions (willingness to cooperate with the police), and even over levels of satisfaction with Brazil's democracy. In particular, we have found that encounters with the police which are deemed negative by the public have a negative impact on how democracy itself is perceived, thus reinforcing the importance of everyday institutional actions for the recognition of authorities. This way, as street-level bureaucrats, police officers have a decisive role in implementing policies on public security. These policies act as important sources of political identity, action, and mindset for citizens surrounding wider social dynamics and processes, including perceptions of the democratic regime and the functioning of the State itself.

#### 2. OBEDIENCE

Obedience remains central for this study the tendency amongst police officers to define authority primarily in its legal aspect, without referring to the moral and public justifications that are involved in the exercise of legitimate authority. This is a perception that permeates members at

all levels of the institution. Albeit not new, the idea of consent has been increasingly used to support the work of modern police forces. In this approach, the maintenance of police power is not sustained only by law or hierarchical rank, but, above all, by the recognition of this power on the part of those who voluntarily submit themselves to it. In this sense, power must be both legal and, above all, consented. If we want procedural justice principles to be fully understood by our police and then incorporated into police practices, it is essential, at first, that police officers participate in this reflection: obeying and submitting oneself to an authority is not a natural act, but something earned by the way in which power is exercised. This applies as much to police officers in their relationships with the population as it does to superiors in their relationships with their subordinates. In a police force forged as a control mechanism of undesired social groups, set apart from the population's anxieties and problems, this discussion targets the meaning of 'being an authority'. The idea of voluntary obedience has caught their attention. However, our challenge is in promoting the debate on practices that can improve the relationship between the police and the public, reflecting on how police's daily practices, in the exercise of their authority, impact on the population's response thereto. Despite the dialogic and relational character of legitimacy, the police need to take the lead in the process of democratisation of relations within police forces and of relations between their agents and the general public.

#### 3. MENTAL HEALTH

Several experiences with the police have shown the importance of discussing mental health issues amongst public security professionals. The topic was raised due to demand from police officers who are part of the Public Security Discussion Group at the NEV. The first experience of debating this topic took place during the summer course offered by the NEV and the FFLCH to Civil and Military Police Officers. Later, webinars were an inflection point on the topic. The first webinar about mental health and the pandemic had a strong engagement from police officers, reinforcing the need to debate such issues. As a result, we organised an unprecedented campaign about suicide prevention in the police, which was also well attended by the police. Considering the importance of mental health issues for police work, we started to contemplate this debate within CEPID's scope. Factors pointed out by international literature on police suicide, such as a history of mental health illnesses, insomnia, suicidal thoughts and attempts, as well as experiences of victimisation were included in the surveys distributed with public security agents. We intended to not only offer analyses on agents' mental health conditions, but also to test whether there was a connection between those issues and other relevant topics for CEPID, such as self-legitimacy. By discussing mental health, we will also be able to promote reflections on the quality of relationships of authority in the police.

#### 4. COVID-19 PANDEMIC

As elsewhere in the world, the Covid-19 pandemic has made police work more difficult here. A brief survey with municipal guards showed that the problems fell mainly on the shoulders of those who work patrolling the streets. They had to deal with staff reduction, applying new restrictive measures to contain the pandemic whilst taking personal protection precautions. Institutional responses seem restricted to providing basic personal protective equipment (PPE), with insufficient guidance and support on health recommendations and on the role of the guards in this context. Public security officers were included in the priority group in the vaccination programme only three months after it started. All this in a moment of political disputes, which leads to conflicting messages from the local and federal governments, and to citizens' resistance to complying with sanitary measures. The challenges increased the stress of an activity that was already physically and mentally exhausting. In addition to that, there is a problem of legitimacy of police forces, who never managed to build bonds of trust with the population. This may have contributed to them not feeling comfortable with carrying out the role that was now likewise expected of them as well as to what they understand as their role or trust that they have in their authority to apply new norms that directly interfere in citizens' lives. From this perspective, combating the pandemic seems to have aggravated the existing problems between the police and the public, impacting not only on the physical and mental health of police officers but also on the formation of police officers' authority.

#### 5. WEBINARS

Webinars, which, at first, seemed to support social distancing, ended up bringing together academics and the police. These online meetings with our discussion group – made up of police officers – and with police officers who attended these events allowed for more frequent "meetings" and for police officers who would hardly visit the university to participate in these discussions. Police officers became familiar with researchers and even identified with topics that were discussed. Amongst our activities in the last period, perhaps the main victory has been to get closer to the police, especially at their highest ranks. Research presentations were shared with all area commanders in the metropolitan region of São Paulo. This means that virtually everyone has some idea about the concepts of legitimacy and procedural justice. Albeit this

knowledge is admittedly superficial, it has aroused the interest of police officers. The most relevant is the partnership that we are now establishing with the Group for Advanced Studies in Public Security, at the Military Police Academy, whose results are expected in the coming months.

#### 6. THE CONTACT WITH AUTHORITIES AND THE LEGITIMACY OF THE JUSTICE SYSTEM

A partnership between the Judiciary and Audience teams tested the procedural justice model of cooperation with judicial authorities in the context of São Paulo, Brazil. Particularly, we examined whether authority-initiated contact with the judiciary informed the procedural justice model for cooperation with judicial authorities in a context where the system of justice is highly discredited by recent corruption scandals. We used data from surveys applied with citizens of São Paulo, Brazil (N = 1806) in 2018. We found that perceptions of procedural justice of the judiciary were positively associated with trust and obligation to obey judicial authorities. Moreover, trust and obligation to obey the judiciary positively predicted people's motivation to cooperate with the justice system. We confirmed that procedural justice had a positive indirect effect on willingness to cooperate through obligation to obey, yet such indirect effect was not statistically significant via trust in the judiciary. Interestingly, this overall model was conditioned by having contact with the judiciary. That is, having contact with the judiciary overrode the positive effect of judiciary legitimacy on willingness to cooperate; whereas such association remained positive and significant for people who did not have contact with the judiciary. These findings confirm the procedural justice model for cooperation with legal authorities in a context with a highly discredited justice system just for those who did not have contact with the judiciary. We argue that the procedural justice model for cooperation depends both on people's experience in a context with a highly discredited justice system and the overall evaluations of the judicial system in each given context. Taken together, we discuss the role of contact with authorities in strengthening (or overriding) the legitimacy of the justice system.

#### 7. LEGAL SOCIALISATION STUDY

The São Paulo Legal Socialisation Study (SPLSS) team published two papers in the special issue of the "Journal of Social Issues" organized by Michael Reisig and Rick Trinkner. It was a great achievement as it consolidated the CEPID research programme amongst the most notable institutions in the field internationally. Most importantly, these papers contribute to the field by offering news perspectives with their analyses of the peculiarities of the legal socialisation process in contexts of high levels of inequality and violence, thus unlike most studies in the Global North.

#### 8. BRAZILIAN LEGISLATORS AND TWITTER

Based on 20,076 replies during 2019, posted on Twitter by 514 Brazilian legislators, the Social Representation team conducted descriptive analysis of legislators' Twitter profiles, social network analyses from their interactions, and content analysis of the messages. The main founds were: (1) there are large disparities between legislators in the use of Twitter; (2) the pattern of interactions depicted five clusters defined by political affinities; (3) each cluster had different features regarding their composition and impact; (4) the centrality of the legislators within the network was positively associated with public endorsement on Twitter; and (5) the topics of messages within the clusters reinforce discourses aligned to political ideologies.

#### 9. ORGANIZED CRIME, ILLICIT MARKETS AND RISKS TO DEMOCRACY

The territorial disputes induced by organized crime groups (militias, drug dealers) undermine the State's capacity to exercise its functions in terms of its legitimate monopoly of the use of coercive force and control of the territory. The more this monopoly is weakened, the less democratic governments are able to enforce law, exercise legal control over public order; demand compliance within the context of the rule of law; guarantee civil and public freedoms.

The displacement of criminal factions that emerged from the prisons to border areas, seeking greater control over the supply of the drug market, has increased the levels of violence in those regions as their operating practices in illicit markets are confronted with forms already established by local groups and families in these same markets.

#### **10. DISCURSIVE FORMS OF VIOLENCE**

The research line highlights theoretical results related to the transformations of the public sphere and the dynamics of public debates in the age of digital media, as well as empirical findings and dissemination efforts, and international research partnerships. The theoretical efforts involved addressing the mobilization of structural and discursive forms of violence in themes such as social movements and freedom of information. These issues became evident when further developing the programmatic text on the digital transformation of the public sphere, in a publication about how solidarity is mobilized and discursively modulated in public debates, and in the empirical research on types of digital violence and violence against journalists. The research line also highlights the important issues and wide dissemination of the book "República das Milícias" by Bruno Paes Manso, the series of webinars in partnership with USP School of Communications and Arts research group Journalism, Law and Freedom, as well as a multilateral partnership on safety of journalists with universities in Norway, South Africa, and the USA.

#### **II. EDUCATION**

In the area of education, we highlight activities of the Observatory of Human Rights in Schools (PODHE), such as Dialogues on Ethnic and Racial Relations and Decoloniality in Human Rights Education, course Participatory Methodologies for Human Rights Education in Schools, efforts to maintain dialogues and interactions with school agents and families even during the pandemic, as well as integration with other teams at NEV and external partnerships, including the World Health Organisation, on the topic of preventing violence against children, and the National Human Rights Education Network. These activities demonstrate not only the capacity of the project to adapt and reinvent itself in order to face difficulties and growth of inequalities in the access to education and other related rights during the pandemic, but also the importance of human rights education in schools as a way of maintaining the principles of a democratic and critical education despite the crisis, and as resistance against conservative sectors putting forward agendas such as homeschooling, as well as military and religious education in schools. In terms of the impact of the project, we identified positive results when it comes to students' knowledge and values concerning human rights. Another highlight in the area was a new selection process for post-doctoral researchers, which will allow for seven young researchers to join NEV's team in the next years, including two researchers in the area of human rights education, who will work directly with the Observatory of Human Rights in Schools.

#### III. DISSEMINATION

The covid-9 pandemic triggered a series of impacts on the development of research projects throughout 2020 and into 2021. In that context, especially regarding impacts on the Judiciary, the NEV-USP held two seminal webinars: the first one in June 2020 under the name of "Audiências de custódia em tempos de pandemia e os desafios para a prevenção da tortura" (Custody hearings in times of pandemic and the challenges to torture prevention) and the second webinar took place in August 2020 and dealt with "Judiciário em tempos de pandemia" (Judiciary in times

of pandemic). The main question during both events was the degree to which the pandemic had impacted not only the everyday operations of judicial instances, especially those directly responsible for the liberty of those incarcerated, but also on how important political decisions have been taken in a wider context in the country, as it faces tension between the Executive, the Legislative, and the Judiciary. Perhaps one of the most sensitive topics in those discussions was how much the Judiciary has managed to impose itself as an instance of balance and decisionmaking vis-à-vis challenges imposed by the pandemic.

Legal Socialization team (SPLSSL) have brought about important experiences of knowledge circulation, bringing together the non-academic public and CEPID researchers. In that sense, the online events to publicise the short-term research project "Education and Pandemic" allowed for discussions about the violation of the rights of children and adolescents in the context of the pandemic, especially its impact on the access to education.

A new report is expected to be published soon: The "Report for Schools". It is an effort to present research outputs beyond traditional academic spaces. The final product is an attractive report, using clear and objective language, suitable for discussions at schools and amongst other agents in the state and municipal departments of education. This experience has already set the bar for the SPLSS team to prepare another dissemination product: a report focusing on racial bias in policing.

#### IV. KNOWLEDGE TRANSFER

The technology transfer coordination launched the publication of a new way of seeing the city of São Paulo trough urban division patterns, and created, in partnership with the Centre of Mathematical Sciences Applied to Industry (CeMEAI), an artificial intelligence-based tool that contributes towards understanding the reasons why certain crimes occur more frequently in certain areas.

These two results became key objectives for data practices within the NEV-USP, with important repercussions across the broader scientific community, such as new projects being approved and an award-winning study being published. Aiming to improve these results, significant efforts are underway through the expansion of partnerships with other USP groups and projects as well as with non-governmental organizations, such as PAHO / WHO.

## II.

# THE RESEARCH Programme

## II. THE RESEARCH PROGRAMME

#### THE RESEARCH DEVELOPMENT AND RESULTS SO FAR

#### **1. AUDIENCE LEGITIMACY**

#### **1.1. PROJECT SUMMARY**

This Project focuses on the legitimacy of key institutions for democracy — namely, the law, the police, and the justice system — from the point of view of people living in the city of São Paulo. We look at: What makes the general public obey and recognise the validity of these institutions? What are the consequences of recognising their legitimacy? In what ways do life experience and everyday experiences (such as contact with authorities, place of residence, socioeconomic profile, and victimisation) influence the legitimacy of security and justice laws and authorities?

To answer these questions, our research mainly draws on quantitative tools, which include crosssectional surveys with representative samples of the city's residents (2015 and 2018) as well as a longitudinal survey with residents from 8 different neighbourhoods in São Paulo (2015, 2017, and 2018). Surveys look at perceptions of the neighbourhood, quality of public services, interpersonal trust, social capital, victimisation, fear, attitudes towards the law, experiences with and perceptions of the police and the justice system, institutional trust, and sociodemographic profiles.

#### **1.2. SUMMARY OF THE PREVIOUS PROJECT**

The previous report foresaw three main activities. The first one was data collection: a new public opinion poll for 2020, which never took off due to the pandemic (see Summary of activities). The second activity encompassed the analysis of data collected through longitudinal panels, as well as workshops on the methodology behind longitudinal research. This remains an important aspect of our research in the coming years and it will be prioritised in the next academic year. And, finally, the third activity proposed in the previous period included several sprint of cross-sectional data analysis, namely on the contact with institutions (the police and the judiciary), trust in the police, willingness to cooperate with the police and the judiciary, perceptions of both Military and Civil Police Forces, perceptions of insecurity, perceptions of inequality/exclusion,

support for the use of force, political trust, support of/satisfaction with democracy, to name but a few.

#### **1.3. Summary of Research Activities**

#### CROSS-SECTIONAL SURVEY - 2021

The last two reports described some of the methodological challenges imposed by the 2018 cross-sectional survey as well as NEV's proposal to conduct a new period of data collection, which had been planned for the year of 2020. This proposal was based on a probabilistic sample design that not only was more robust in terms of method but also allowed for stricter control over random household selection so as to minimise interviewers' biases in that process. Nevertheless, the sanitary and social crisis triggered by the new-coronavirus pandemic brought all work to a halt and there is no indication that the situation will have returned to normal by 2022, by when we would expect to return to the field, of which in-person interviews are the main aspect.

Given the project's timeline, we understand that frequent delays to cross-sectional surveys would hinder our research as it would mean accumulating too many activities for the final stage of our projects. This has led us to consider, throughout the past year or so, conducting interviews through an alternative technique that favours social distancing. Amongst some options, Computer-Assisted Telephone Interviewing (CATI) stood out as the most suitable. This system's features as well as its main advantages and disadvantages are parsed out below, followed by an account of a preliminary investigation into the frequency at which CATI is used in academic research in the fields where the NEV's work fits.

To this day, the predominant methodology used in research is in-person interviews. Back in the 1970s, the rising costs associated with this type of method led to researchers seeking new forms to collect data. We highlight here that the popularisation of phone-based interviews is likewise due to growing phone coverage across the world. In fact, phone interviews using random digit dialling (RDD) became popular in the last 30 years, having being endorsed by studies in the 1970s that suggested that these interviews yielded quality akin to in-person ones (CHANG et.al., 2009). The popularity of phone interviewing rests on its methodological and operational advantages: "[...] most notably reduced cost, the possibility of quick turnaround time, and the possibility of closer supervision of interviewers to assure greater standardization of administration" (HOLBROOK et.al., 2003). From an operational perspective, speed and ease of data collection can be highlighted against letter-based and in-person interviews. Yet another advantage of phone

interviews has to do with operation centralisation as they allow for a stricter control over interviewers, thus minimising errors.

In terms of methodology, CATI allows for less survey effect resulting from social embarrassment in comparison to responses given during in-person interviews. What is mote, the interviewer's impact on the interviewee is limited to their vice, thus allowing respondents to feel more at ease in their "personal space". This restriction between the parties decreases the likelihood of the interviewer swaying respondents (GROVES et al., 2001). Conversely, it is considerably harder for there to be rapport (GORDONI et al., 2012) inasmuch as the limitation to the means of communication available during a phone interview curtails the possibility for there to emerge a feeling of solidarity and trust in the research (HOLBROOK et al., 2003).

We sought to scrutinise the frequency at which this tool is used in the scientific field within which we operate. By looking into 34 articles, we verified that nine of them used phone interviews, fourteen in person, five by post, and one online. Most of the phone-based research projects are developed in the US, where important institutions resort this method for data collections, amongst which is the Police-Public Contact Survey (PPCS), a supplement to the National Crime Victimization Survey (NCVS).

In that it was not possible to proceed with cross-sectional data collection in the way that we had originally planned for 2020, we were faced with the question of whether to attempt it via a different technique. Besides the advantages in using CATI described above, what led us to deciding in its favour was the possibility to record opinions and attitudes from the general public in a sanitary, social, and political scenario that was — and still is — incredibly fragile. So, as of June 2021, our partner company and our team have started planning interviews, whose collection is expected to take place during the months of September and October 2021.

#### THE PUBLIC'S PERCEPTION OF POLICE OFFICERS AND OF POLICE WORK

In order to strengthen theoretical and methodological discussions with the other research strands, one of the activities held in this last period included the design of a comparative theoretical-methodological study between cross-sectional surveys with the community and the self-applied research with military police officers done in 2016 (see Appendix 3, Staff). As the study conducted with police officers pointed to a particular territorial framing, covering 8 companies with the military police, we consolidated a specific database with surveys answered by residents of São Paulo, from areas in which those 8 companies operate.

This was done to ensure the methodological viability regarding the comparison between data collection tools, especially with regard to the number of available surveys. Drawing on geographical information from 2015-2018 cross-sectional surveys (records of census region and geolocation, respectively), we used QGIS 3.4's overlay tool to select those interviews conducted with respondents in our areas of interest. Table 1 lays out the distribution of interviews per are in both data-collection periods.

Military police company	2015	2018	Total
14 - Pinheiros	25	20	45
21 - Vila Matilde	26	14	40
47 - Capão Redondo	56	48	104
49 - São Mateus	38	35	73
80 - Vila Joaniza	32	29	61
85 - Jd. Mirna	19	18	37
87 - VI Pereira Barreto	20	20	40
89 - Portal do Morumbi	26	25	51

Table 1. distribution of interviews

Despite the significant variation between regions (37 to 104), we believe that the minimum N was assured for us to proceed with the study. Here, it is important to highlight that further analysis will take into account these different territorial contexts as well as the year in which research was conducted.

#### SEMINARS ON TRUST IN INSTITUTIONS

As of March 2021, our team started organising fortnightly seminars to discuss the concept of trust, especially political and social trust as well as trust in institutions. These seminars fill theoretical gaps identified by our team, in particular with regard to characteristics and mediation between the different types of trust, as well as to the implications of this theoretical scope for the empirical object — surveys — that are largely used in our studies. Discussions sought to touch on national and international sources, with readings on Luhmann (1979), Warren at al. (1999), and Moisés (2005).

#### OVERVIEW

From October through December 2020, our team held meetings to plan an initiative to communication data collected throughout the previous years in order to share knowledge and inform public debate on some of the topics on which the CEPID works. We called these meetings "Panorâmica" (Overview) and their format prescribed short and frequent publications presenting data and a brief interpretation thereof in an clear and concise manner. At first, we envisaged touching on topics such as democracy, inequality, authoritarianism, fear, victimisation, surveillance, and obedience to the law. Following the NEV's communication plan, we decided to now await further guidelines to proceed with this initiative.

#### **1.4. MAIN RESULTS**

#### POLICE STOP AND SEARCH, POLICE LEGITIMACY, AND SATISFACTION WITH DEMOCRACY

Interactions between the police and the general public as well as the perceptions stemming from the ways in which power is exerted are important questions for understanding the evaluation of governments, institutions, and public policies. Literature in Criminology has been showing that procedural justice (perceptions of the quality of the decision-making processes and of fair treatment towards citizens) is an important component for understanding the legitimacy that people attribute to the police (TYLER, 1990; SUNSHINE; TYLER, 2003; TYLER; FAGAN, 2008, HOUGH, 2010; JACKSON *et al.*, 2012b; JACKSON *et al.*, 2013). But in what way do first-hand experiences with authorities impact on the diffuse dimensions of institutional legitimacy, such as satisfaction with a democracy?

In this sense, our goal is to look into the impacts of how police stop and search is evaluated on satisfaction with democracy. Drawing on structural equation modelling using data from an opinion poll conducted in São Paulo in 2015 (N=1806) and 2018 (N=1806), this study analyses the effect of positive and negative evaluations of experiences with police authorities on perceptions about policing – including procedural justice and effectiveness – as well as satisfaction with democracy.

The index for police stops was based on two questions about satisfactions with (a) "treatment received" and (b) "attention given to information provided" (4-point order), as well as on categorical requests concerning police officers: (c) "Was it clearly explained to you why you were being stopped?" and if (d) "Were officers polite when addressing you?", during the two years

prior. The first step towards operationalising it meant transforming the four-scenario scale into binary answers (satisfied or unsatisfied). Once that had been done, we consolidated answers to all four questions on the quality of encounters. If half or more of each respondent's answers had been positive, these answers were accordingly placed under "positively initiated contact". Conversely, had they classified the police positively in less than half of answers, these would be deemed to indicate negative encounters.

There is a slight difference between indexes of police legitimacy between the years of 2015 and 2018. In 2015, as a latent variable, the index is made up of dichotomous variables regarding the reasons why one would obey the police, even when he or she does not agree with them: (a) consensual obedience; (b) coercive obedience; (c) disobedience by protest. On top of these, the index also encompasses fear of the police and issues surrounding normative alignment.

In 2018, the questions on obedience that were used to create the latent index of legitimacy, unlike the year of 2015, were closed-ended and addressed respondents' level of agreement with attitudes that indicate (a) obedience by consent and (b) obedience by fear. On normative alignment, beyond the frequency at which interviewees perceived the police "to act in accordance with what you believe is right" (used in 2015), we asked if the police "have the same expectations towards the community as you" and if they "stand for values that are important for someone like you".

Finally, we looked into levels of satisfaction with democracy by asking "considering democracy as a regime, how satisfied are you with Brazil's democracy" (on a five-point scale).

Our main results indicate that, both in 2015 and 2018, police stops that are seen negatively have an indirect impact on levels of satisfaction with democracy. This means that any given interaction with the police that might end up being perceived as negative will therefore increase police legitimacy and, consequently, levels of satisfaction with the country's democracy. In other words, that is, police legitimacy intermediates the relationship between both the experience and the satisfaction with the regime (Diagrams 1 and 2).

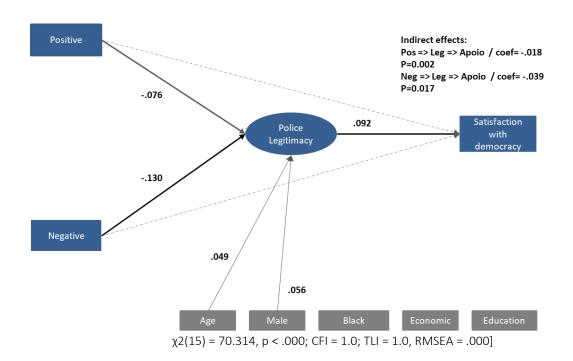
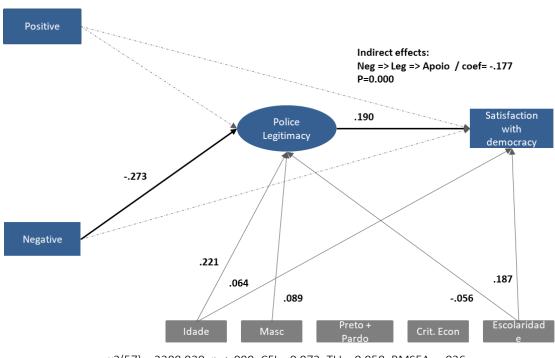


Diagram 1: Police stops, police legitimacy, and satisfaction with democracy (2015)

Diagram 2: Police stops, police legitimacy, and satisfaction with democracy (2018)



χ2(57) = 3288.930, p < .999; CFI = 0.972; TLI = 0.958, RMSEA = .036

Some differences between both periods are significant. The first one indicates that, in 2015, there was a negative impact of positive experiences with police stops on legitimacy and, consequently,

an indirect one on satisfaction. We might infer at this point that, regardless of one's experience, the mere fact of having been stopped by the police is enough to decrease their legitimacy to those on the receiving end. However, there are other factor which complicate these results, such as the number of times that an individual has been subjected to similar experiences throughout their lives. In that sense, the contact immediately before both interview period might have been positive, but previous negative experiences might in fact still compromise perceptions of police legitimacy. These issues will be unpacked as our research unfolds.

It is important to highlight here that both gender and age are control factors both in 2015 and in 2018 inasmuch as the older, the more police legitimacy at the same time that men attribute more legitimacy to the police when compared to women. In 2018, there was a stark positive effect of age over levels of satisfaction with democracy as well as a positive effect of years of education over both police legitimacy and levels of satisfaction with democracy. This indicates that the more years of education, the more legitimacy is attributed to the police and the more satisfied respondents claim to be with Brazil's democracy.

This will be further developed in a paper by the title of "Advances in the political psychology of how ordinary citizens relate to government", at the 26<sup>th</sup> IPSA World Congress, in July 2021.

#### SOCIOECONOMIC STATUS, IDEOLOGIES, AND ATTITUDES TOWARDS REDISTRIBUTION

According to the Gini index, Brazil has one of the highest levels of inequality in Latin America, with the top 1% of the population holding 27.6% of all the country's wealth whilst the bottom 50% have 10.3% (WID, 2018). The potential implementation of measures to correct this income inequality depends on the level of acceptance and justification sustained by part of the population as well as pressured imposed on the government for inequality-reducing public policies (HING *et al.*, 2019).

The motivation to justify social inequalities is sustained by certain beliefs that help towards making sense of reality (JOST; HUNYADY, 2005). These beliefs make up share and socially accepted systems to shapes thoughts on "what the world is like" and "what it should be like", thus guiding people on a series of social and political aspects (RUTJENS; BRANDT, 2019). Amongst some of these beliefs that justify the status quo, a few are particularly associated with legitimising income inequalities, such as the justification of the economic system, meritocracy, the Protestant work ethic, beliefs in a fair world, expectations towards upward social mobility, to name a few (CASTILLO, Juan C. *et al.*, 2019; JOST; HUNYADY, 2005; SON HING *et al.*, 2011. Furthermore,

subjective perceptions that individuals might have about their own status, as well as about other people's, are associated with preferences regarding redistribution.

The subjective dimension of inequality encompasses both the understanding that the population might have about income redistribution in the country as well as the position that they believe to occupy on the social scale. ROCHA and URANI (2007) indicate that, even though Brazil's inequality is widely known, the real magnitude of wealth distribution in the country is often unknown. Authors point out that there is a large gap between individuals' actual position and their perceptions thereof. The authors thus argue that the degree of misunderstanding surrounding Brazil's income distribution and social positions associated with it affect people's attitudes, on top of objective criteria, that is. Conversely, MELSERT and BOCK (2015) show that perceptions of inequality seem naturalised and are justified on the grounds of personal efforts or family inheritance both by richer and poorer teenagers.

The goal of this project is to evaluate the effect of socioeconomic status and of beliefs that justify inequality over support for redistribution. This was achieved by looking into the results from a longitudinal survey conducted by the Centre for the Study of Violence (NEV-USP), collected between the months of January and April 2017 with residents of eight key areas in the city of São Paulo (N=28). Likewise, we evaluated the interaction between socioeconomic status and beliefs that justify inequality over support for redistribution.

Our analysis sought to address three aspects: 1) identifying how consistent indexes of socioeconomic status are, that is, if all three indexes are in line with one another or if they differ significantly; 2) correlation between socioeconomic level and beliefs that justify inequality with support for wealth redistribution; 3) the ways in which beliefs that justify inequality moderate the correlation between socioeconomic status and support for redistribution. For this, we used descriptive analyses and multivariate analysis techniques (i.e., multiple linear regression models). Data were analysed on R (v.4.0.2) (R CORE TEAM, 2020).

Results show that the higher socioeconomic status (SES) by income and education, the more support is given to the idea that the government should work towards reducing inequality in Brazil (regression coefficients are shown in Figure 1).

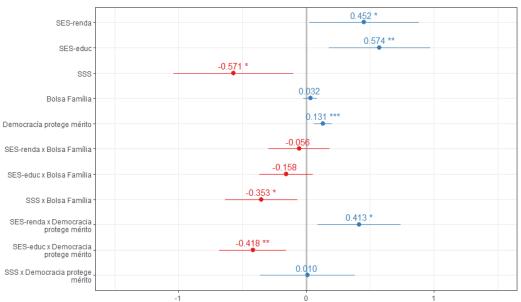
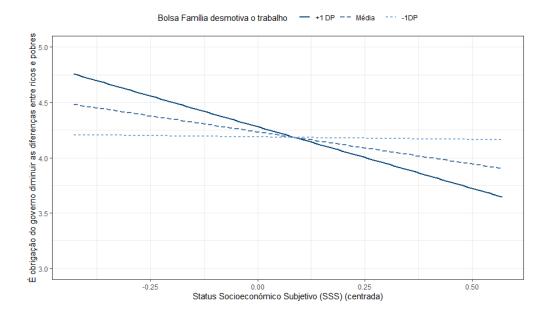


Figure 1. (Unstandardised) regression coefficients and confidence intervals for predictors of support for reducing inequalities

-1 0 Coeficientes de regressão (não padronizados) e intervalos de confiança (95%)

The prescriptive belief that democracy is a regime that allows for individuals to succeed on the ground of their own personal efforts was positively associated with support of measures to reduce inequalities. As can be seen in Figure 2, simple effect analysis likewise shows that the correlation between subjective socioeconomic status (SSS) and support for inequality-reducing measures is negative amongst those with an average agreement with the understanding that *Bolsa Família* discourages work (b = -.579, SE = 0.239, t = -2.42, p = 0.016); plus, this correlation was even stronger amongst those who completely agree with said understanding (b = -1.11, SE = 0.345, t = -3.21, p < .001).

#### Figure 2. Marginal effects of subjective socioeconomic statis on support for inequalityreducing measures at different levels of agreement with claims that *Bolsa Família* discourages works



Conversely, predictive beliefs that democracy allows for people to succeed through their own effort moderate the relationship to objective socioeconomic status, but not to subjective status. Thus, SES-income had a positive impact on support for wealth redistribution when people firmly believe that democracy is a system that allows for success through one's own merit b = 0.924, SE = 0.292, t= 3.159, p = .002). Finally, when it comes to SES-educ, results suggest that education has a positive impact on support for redistribution, especially when people do not believe that democracy allows for success on one's own merit (b = 1.061, SE = 0.250, t = 4.241, p < .001).

Our conclusion is thus that higher levels of SSS are associated with a lower support for inequalityreducing measures. We also found, in that sense, that higher levels of income and of education are associated with a stronger support for the idea that the government should work towards reducing income inequality. Furthermore, our study shows that those beliefs justifying inequality moderate the relationship between objective and subjective socioeconomic status on the one hand and support for redistribution on the other. First, the higher the SSS, the lower the support for redistribution amongst those who agree that *Bolsa Família* discourages work. Secondly, the higher SES by income, the higher the support for redistribution when people believe that democracy ensures merit; and the lower the level of education, the less support for redistribution amongst those who do not believe that democracy ensures merit. We thus understand that beliefs that justify inequality condition the effect of socioeconomic status over support for inequality reduction.

Our results thus suggest that, in order to understand why people support government intervention towards reducing inequalities, it is necessary to consider both objective and subjective aspects of individuals' social status, as well as beliefs surrounding such public policies.

These results are being written into an article that has already been submitted to journal *Revista Internacional de Sociología.* 

## CONTACT, PROCEDURAL JUSTICE, LEGITIMACY, AND WILLINGNESS TO COOPERATE WITH THE AUTHORITIES

A preliminary investigation, alongside the team who study managers, sought to ascertain if the perception of procedural justice during an interaction with police authorities and the judiciary has any impact on one's willingness to cooperate with said institutions. In those terms, our main question was thus: how does contact with the authorities affect/moderate/regulate the model of procedural justice in terms of willingness to cooperate?

Data used in the analysis were collected through surveys in the city of São Paulo in 2018 (N=1806). Variables used in structural equation modelling for analysing the police are parsed out in table 2; those referring to the judiciary model, in table 3.

#### Table 2. Model questions Police

Variables	Questions
Procedural Justice Contact	<ul><li>Considering the last time you interacted with the police in the state of São</li><li>Paulo, how satisfied were you with:</li><li>(a) The way you were treated?</li><li>(b) The attention paid to the information you shared?</li><li>(c) Any explanations given on measures to be taken?</li></ul>
Trust in Police	Now, we would like you to tell us whether you trust the police in the state of São Paulo.
Normative alignment	<ul> <li>Now, could you tell us if, in general, the police in your neighbourhood:</li> <li>(a) Act in accordance with what you believe is right</li> <li>(b) Have the same expectations from the community as you</li> <li>(c) Stand for values that are important for someone like yourself</li> </ul>
Obedience	<ul> <li>Now, could you say if you agree with each of the statements below:</li> <li>(a) It's one's duty to do whatever the police say, even if they don't understand or agree with it</li> <li>(b) It's one's duty to do what the police say, even when they don't appreciate the way they're being treated by the police</li> </ul>
Cooperation	<ul><li>Let's imagine that you're walking around your neighbourhood when you see someone being robbed at gunpoint. Do you:</li><li>(a) Call the police?</li><li>(b) Tell the police what you saw?</li><li>(c) Offer to help identifying the culprit?</li></ul>

#### Table 3. Model questions Judiciary

Variables	Questions
Procedural Justice Contact	<ul><li>Considering your experience with filing a suit, how satisfied wrre you with:</li><li>a) The way you were treated?</li><li>b) The attention paid to the information you shared?</li><li>c) Any explanations given on measures to be taken?</li></ul>
Trust in Justice	Generally speaking, would you say you trust in Brazil's justice system?
Obedience	<ul> <li>Now, could you say if you agree with each of the statements below:</li> <li>a) It's one's duty to do whatever the justice system says, even if they don't understand or agree with it.</li> <li>b) It's one's duty to do what the justice system says, even when they don't appreciate the way they're being treated by it.</li> <li>c) You only obey the justice system by means of its consequences.</li> </ul>
Cooperation	<ul> <li>Let's imagine that you've witnessed a crime in your neighbourhood.</li> <li>Would you be willing to: <ul> <li>a) Before the justice system of your own volition</li> <li>b) Tell the judge everything you saw</li> <li>c) Identify the culprit</li> </ul> </li> </ul>

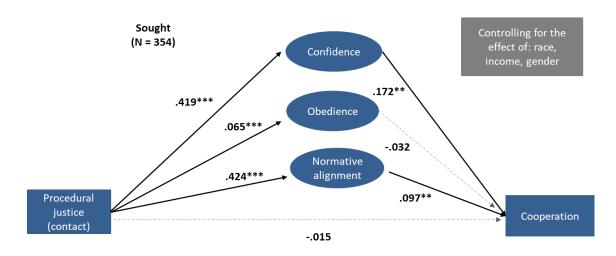
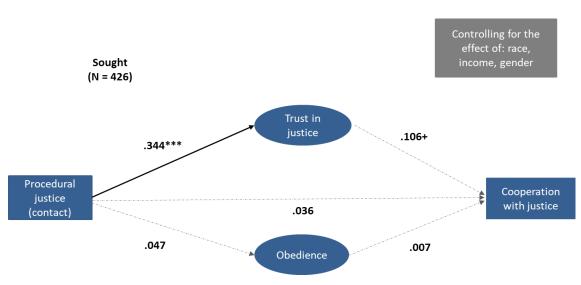


Diagram 3: Contact with the police (sought)

Results from questions about the police make it clear that there is an indirect effect of perception of procedural justice during contact with the police over one's willingness to cooperate with them. This effect is particularly associated with trust and with normative alignment and not necessarily with one's willingness to obey. In other words, results indicated that the more positive the evaluation of interactions with the police, the more trust is thus is granted to the institution and the stronger the normative alignment — variables which consequently also lead to more willingness to cooperating.



#### Diagram 4: Contact with the justice system (sought)

This indirect effect was not however seen when it comes to the Judiciary, meaning that neither trust in the justice system nor willingness to obey judicial authorities show any impact on cooperation. The only verifiable effect on the model is that of the perception of procedural justice during sought contact over trust in the justice system, thus indicating that the higher the evaluation of one's intentional interaction with the authorities, the higher the degree of trust that is granted to the justice system.

These are the first results. Some changes in the analysis and even in the rationale behind models and hypotheses are being considered and might be later incorporated into our research.

#### DIFFERENCES BETWEEN CIVIL AND MILITARY POLICE FOR CITIZENS:

Brazil's incomplete-cycle model of policing has been criticised for its lack of efficacy in controlling criminality. Based on distinct — yet complementary — skills and attributions which are often conflicting, the incomplete cycle highlights the disarticulation, corporatism, and consequently the dysfunctionality of police work. Any reflection on the complexity of such universe of situations and relationships that stem from the structure of criminal justice system requires a detailed approach in order to identify and evaluate issues. A less evident aspect of such studies though is how this model is perceived by the population.

In this sense, our study's descriptive efforts focused on data collected in the city of São Paulo in 2015 so as to explore the ways in which local residents understand the differences between attributions and skills of the main police forces operating in the state.

There are two fundamental questions in our analysis, namely: "Which police force is in charge of patrolling the streets in your neighbourhood?" and "Which police force is in charge of recording and investigating crimes in your neighbourhood?". Answers to the first question varied between: (a) "Military Police/PM/Military Police Officers"; (b) "Any force but the Military Police"; (c) "Don't know/Can't remember"; (d) "Didn't answer". Those to the second questions varied between: (a) "Civil Police/Civil Police Officers/Chief Constable" and (b) "Any force but the Civil Police".

Here, we highlight four main sets of results. The first of which indicating that half of São Paulo residents managed to identify both police forces: 40.9% of respondents managed to identify both forces; 28.6% managed to identify only one of them; and 30.5% could not objectively distinguish the Military Police from the Civil Police (Chart 1).

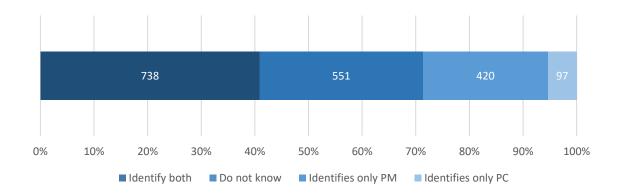


Chart 1. Identifying differences between the Military Police and the Civil Police (2015)

Secondly, results indicate four groups in terms of knowledge of the attributions of each of the main police forces operating in the state of São Paulo, namely: (1) don't distinguish between them/don't know; (2) can identify both; (3) only identify the Military Police; and (4) only identify the Civil Police. We can furthermore highlight that income and education are important elements for observing citizens' understanding of the skills and attributions of the main police forces. The combination of both low levels of income and education seem to represent an obstacle for understanding the complexity of the institutional arrangement of both police forces (Chart 2, 3, 4 and 5).

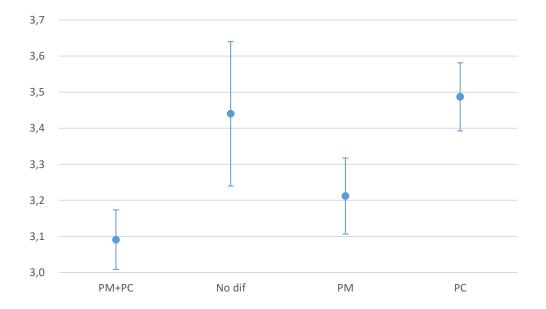
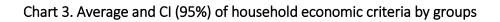


Chart 2. Average and CI (95%) of household income by groups



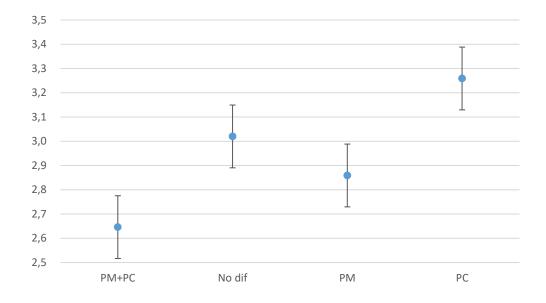
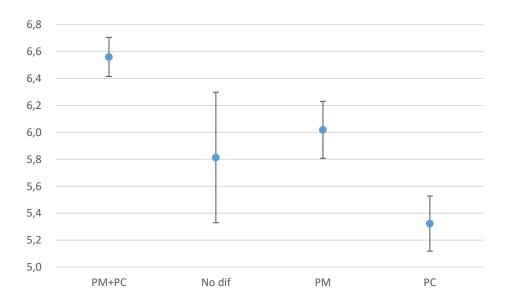


Chart 4. Average and CI (95%) of household education level by groups



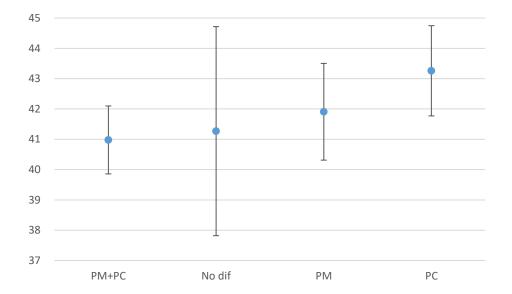
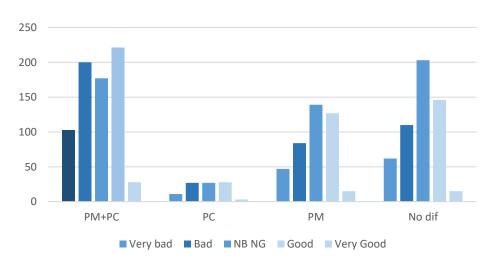
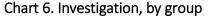


Chart 5. Average and CI (95%) of household Age by groups

Third, there seem to be small differences in how responses are distributed amongst groups when it comes to questions on police efficiency, especially those who do not suggest judgment based on knowledge of each police force's specialised activities. Nevertheless, given the high proportion of "don't know" responses, it is clear that the biggest challenge people seem to have is about evaluating more specific activities, mainly those involving police investigation at stations. It is this understandable that people might not be too knowledgeable about results of such investigations and that someone who might have never been to a police station, for example, might not have an opinion or might actually prefer not to evaluate this type of activity.





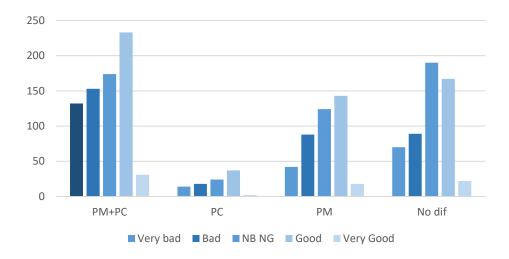
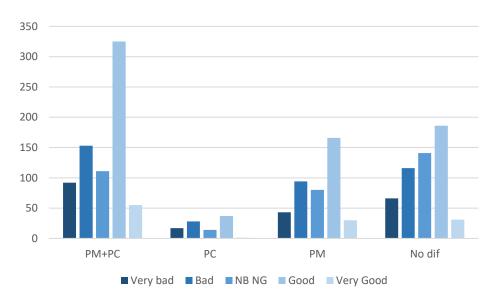


Chart 7. Service at police stations, by group





And furth and finally, there does not seem to be any major difference in how the different groups come into contact with the. Distribution within the group who did not manage to recognise the difference between police forces and the group who only managed to identity the Civil Police is similar: most of them came into contact with the police at police stations. For those who might know who the Civil Police are, these results are not surprising. Nonetheless, a significant part of the group who do not know the difference report having been to a police station, though these experiences with civil police officers and/or chief constables do not indicate an increase in the understanding of this institution's specificities. Conversely, amongst those who know who the Military Police are and those who manage to identify both institutions, the distributions of the ways in which they came into contact are similar, with a certain balance between contact via the phone and at the station.

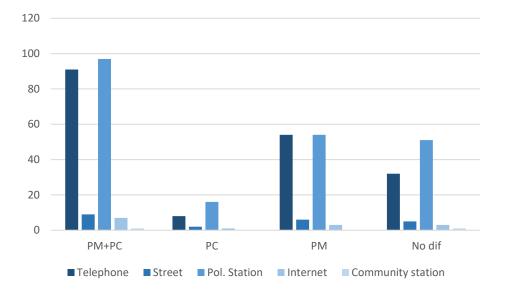


Chart 9. How individuals came into contact with the police, by group

These results are presented in a paper at the 12<sup>th</sup> Meeting of the Brazilian Association of Political Science, in October 2020. Some changes are being made to it and we hope to soon publish it as an article in a national journal.

## TRUST IN PUBLIC SECURITY AND JUSTICE INSTITUTIONS AND SUPPORT FOR THE USE OF PRIVATE VIOLENCE

Drawing on data from the 2018 cross-sectional survey (N=1806), this project, which was developed under a scientific initiation initiative, analysed some correlations between trust and support for violence in São Paulo through two studies. The first one tested the hypothesis that low institutional trust, especially in the police and the justice system, encourages support for the use of private violence to punish and solve conflicts (CRUZ E KLOPE-SANTAMARÍA, 2019; NIVETTE, 2016; JACKSON *et al*, 2013). Nevertheless, trust in these institutions is not always homogenous and might actually involve both loyalist expectations and the abusive use of force (CALDEIRA, 2000). With that in mind, a second study identified different profiles based on associations between trust and support for violence amongst respondents.

The first study used linear regression techniques. The dependent variable was an index of support for the use of violence ( $\alpha$  Cronbach = 0,74) based on interviewees' support level for the use of

violence in four different situations: "sorting out conflicts with neighbours"; "punish someone when authorities have failed to do so"; "avenge a relative who was hurt by someone"; and "beat suspects of committing a crime". The explanatory variables consisted of trust in the justice system and in the police ("trust a lot"; "trust"; "somewhat trust"; "don't trust"). The following controls were used: victimisation, fear, authoritarianism, social capital, gender, socioeconomic stratum, education, race, and age.

Results (table 4) support the original hypothesis by demonstrating that the use of violence is higher where trust in both the police ( $\beta$  = -0.08, p<0.01) and the justice system is lower ( $\beta$  = -0.07, p<0.05). Furthermore, support for the use of violence tends to be stronger amongst younger people ( $\beta$  = -0.01, p<0.001), men ( $\beta$  = 0.12, p<0.05), individuals who have been indirectly victimised ( $\beta$  = 0.11, p<0.05), and those of a more authoritarian mien ( $\beta$  = 0.29, p<0.001).

	Class 1 (19%)	Class 2 (45%)	Class 3 (8%)	Class 4 (28%)
Suport for violence to hit someone suspect of commiting a crime	0,7	0,07	0,64	0,05
Support for violence to punish someone if authorities fail	0,86	0,06	0,74	0,1
Suport for violence to revenge injuries to a realtive	0,85	0,09	0,77	0,14
Suport for violence to solve a dispute with neighbors	0,59	0,11	0,48	0,11
Trust in the Judiciary	0,15	0,64	0,58	0,19
Trust in the Police	0,08	0,98	1	0,1

#### Table 4. Results

The second study consisted of a Latent Class Analysis (LCA), whose grouping variables were trust in the police and the justice system, recoded as "trust" and "don't trust" as well as the four aforementioned items parsing out support for violence, which were, in turn, recoded "agree" and "don't agree". Classes were estimated with covariables of victimisation, fear, authoritarianism, social capital, gender, socioeconomic stratum, education, race, and age. We select the four-class model as it has the best statistical fit (BIC<sub>2</sub>= 9343; BIC<sub>3</sub> = 9178; BIC<sub>4</sub> = 9162; BIC<sub>5</sub> = 9190; BIC<sub>6</sub> = 9225 and the most theoretical coherence (Figure 1).

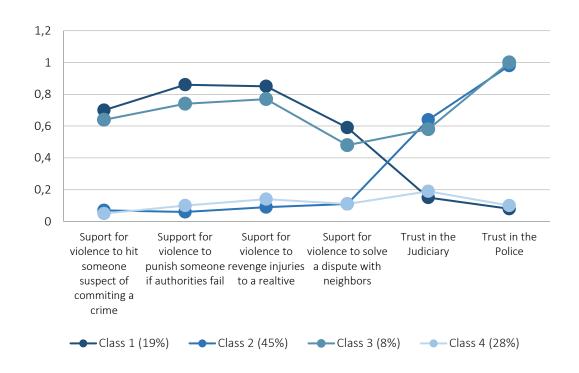


Figure 3. Probabilities of latent classes to support the use of private violence and trust justice and police

Result revealed that the most prevalent profile, that of Class 2 (45% of interviewees), tend to trust more in the police and the justice system and is averse to the use of violence. The second most frequent profile, that of Class 4 (28% of interviewees), do not trust either the police or the justice system, but that does not mean that they support the use of violence. Conversely, Class 1 (19%), corresponds to those who support violence but do not trust the police or the justice system, with this being the group who are the closest to our previous study's hypothesis. Finally, Class 3 (8%) represent those who trust institutions, especially the police, but show the strongest support for the use of violence. We can, at this point, conjecture that this combination might be explained by an authoritarian basis for trust in institutions whereby the extralegal use of violence is support both in authorities' actions as well as in private relationship. This would, however, require more investigation.

	Model 1	Model 2	Model 3
(Intercept)	1.83***	1.89***	1.88***
Age	-0.01***	-0.01***	-0.01***
Education	-0.03	-0.03	-0.02
Socioeconomic stratum	-0.01	-0.01	-0.01
Women	-0.10	-0.11*	-0.12*
Non-white	0.09	0.09	0.07
Indirect victimisation	0.13*	0.12*	0.12*
Police victimisation	0.23*	0.19	0.17
Direct victimisation	0.04	0.05	0.03
Fear	0.01	0.01	0.01
Social capital	-0.05	-0.04	-0.04
Authoritarianism	0.27***	0.28***	0.29***
Trust in the justice system		-0.07*	
Trust in the police			-0.08**
Observations	1582	1569	1566
R <sup>2</sup> /R <sup>2</sup> adjusted	0.094 / 0.088	0.100 / 0.093	0.098 / 0.091

#### Table 5. Linear regression of support for the use of private violence

\*p-value<0.05; \*\*p-value<0.01; \*\*\*p-value<0.001

#### LEGITIMACY AND OBEDIENCE: WHERE CRIMINOLOGY AND SOCIAL THEORY MEET

Our investigation sought to outline the general lines articulating a reading of Weber as per authors such as Beetham (1991) and Coicaud (2002), who have influenced the different approaches to legitimacy in the field of criminology. For that, we present a Weberian approach to the belief in authorities' legitimacy, demarcating its shapes and limitations in contemporaneity, as well as identifying propositions to observe legitimacy as a multidimensional concept.

From that point onwards, we followed the school of thought of studies on police legitimacy as well as that of other criminal justice institutions inasmuch as the field of study has operationalising quantitative empirical studies, informed to some extent by this multidimensional arrangement. Finally, we briefly dealt with some of the approaches on the legitimacy of police institutions that have been used in Brazil, highlighting attention to national studies on the incorporation of obedience by fear of coercion in the construction of a police legitimacy index, as this is an aspect that is normally not incorporated in measures of legitimacy used in the literature.

#### FEAR OF CRIME

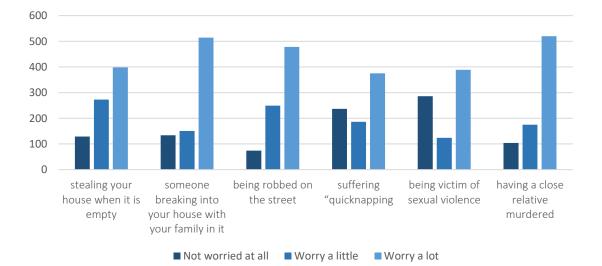
The 5h CEPID Report (2017-2018) mentioned the insertion of new topics and items regarding the use of the third wave of longitudinal survey with residents of the city of São Paulo as well as of the 2018 cross-sectional survey with 1,806 respondents in the same city. Amongst some of the innovations, new ways of measuring fear of crime were added. We specifically looked for alternatives ways to measure the so-called emotional component of fear of crime, as, up until that point, questions would only gauge the intensity of respondents' concern with crime (not worried at all; a little worried; very worried) in face of certain victimisation episodes. However, results showed very little variability, with some of the scenarios yielding levels as high as 70% for respondents claiming that they felt very worried, which is completely out of sync with what had been observed in variables measuring cognitive and behavioural components of fear of crime.

In fact, this low variability of questions dealing with feeling worried seems to be based on two main interpretations. First, the word "worry" might be more closely associated with what has been described in the literature as anxiety, a diffuse and disruptive mental state associated with violence as a phenomenon (FARRALL, 2004; FARRALL et al., 1997). Secondly, feeling worried, anxious, and fearful when it comes to violence and victimisation would be grounded, in the context of São Paulo, on a widely vascularised discursive social order whose organisational principles are embedded in representations of and experiences with violence (CALDEIRA, 2000). In this sense, worrying potential episodes of victimisation (whose chances of actual happening are incredibly slim in some contexts) relates less to experiencing fear of crime itself and more with a widely spread social content via the aforementioned discursive order, whereby the circulation of representations of violence would suffice to symbolically order individuals' everyday and often-disruptive experiences (NATAL, OLIVEIRA, forthcoming).

In the knowledge of current debates surrounding the topic, we approached this methodological task from two perspectives. First, in both 2018 surveys, we added a scale of frequency to break down the scale of intensity. We asked how often respondents worried about crime in the previous month (four categories: did not worry at all in the past month; worried once or twice in the past month; once or twice in the past week; every day). In tiggering respondents' memories of specific

past events, the intention was to capture the episodic character of this sort of feeling, something more akin to the fundamental definition of the emotional component of fear of crime, related to the momentary emotional state in face of perceptions of threat (FERRARO, GRANGE, 1987; HALE, 1996; RADER, 2016). The second strategy was exclusively used in the cross-sectional survey: the term "worry" was replaced with "fear" in order to set some distance from the more diffuse feeling of anxiety, instead bringing it closer to what is effectively seen as the experience of fear.

**A.** The inclusion of frequency scales in the third wave of the panel gave rise to the elaboration of compound indexes for each of the six scenarios mentioned in the survey. These indexes were calculated via simple multiplication of the worry-intensity variables (not worried at all (0); worry a little (1); worry a lot (2)) by the frequency at which individuals claimed to have felt concerned (did not worry at all in the past month (1); worried once or twice in the past month (2); once or twice in the past week (3); every day (4)) — which yielded a seven-category ranking. Charts 10 and 11 show the distributions of the worry-intensity variables and the compound indexes, respectively. Albeit the highest category remains the most prevalent in all scenarios, its frequency of the highest category, ranking contributed with a higher variability in responses, thus allowing that measures of the emotional component of fear be more precise both from a theoretical as well as an empirical perspective.



#### Chart 10. Worry about crime, third wave of panel, 2018

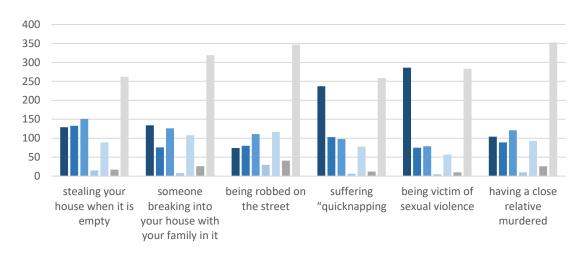


Chart 11. Histograms of the crime worry indicators, third wave of panel, 2018

**B.** Replacing "worry" with "fear" effectively yielded the expected result by increasing the variability of variables, thus reducing the prevalence of the "worry a lot" category in the six different scenarios presented in the survey. Chart 12 compares cross-sectional surveys from 2015 and 2018, showing that the distribution of variables in 2018 (purple bars) is less asymmetrical than those observed in 2015 (grey bars), even though it is worth noting that the "a lot of fear" category remains the most frequent amongst all scenarios.

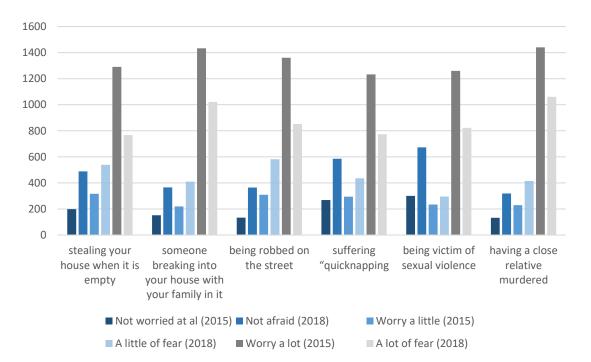


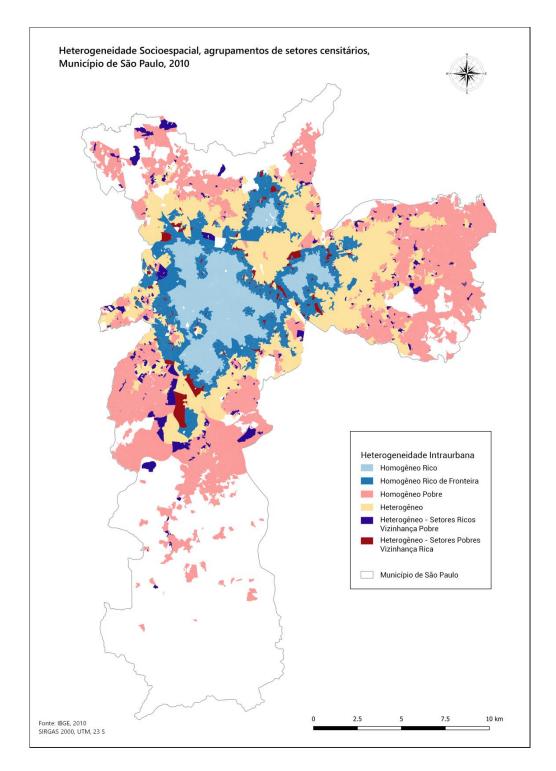
Chart 12. Emotional Component of fear of crime

We believe that the higher variability in responses to the 2018 survey will increase the precision of measures of fear of crime as a multidimensional phenomenon, which encompasses the emotional, cognitive and behavioural components of fear (NATAL, OLIVERIA, forthcoming).

### SOCIO-SPATIAL HETEROGENEITY AND FEAR OF CRIME IN THE CITY OF SÃO PAULO

In order to bring different research initiatives within our team, we developed a joint study looking into associations between territorial configuration and the urban landscape in boroughs, especially residents' perceptions of and behaviour towards fear of crime. The idea was to empirically test Caldeira's thesis (2000) that socio-spatial practices related to residential stability, urban mobility, and the adoption of restrictive behaviours stem from cultural repertoires centred on experiences with and discourses of violence which, in turn, convey a generalised feeling of insecurity in face of what is seen, from the social and spatial perspective, as different and unknown.

In this sense, we used two methodological devices. First, in using census boroughs as the analytical territorial unit, we built a Socioeconomic index with Census variables, which worked as a proxy (through local spatial autocorrelation, LISA) that expressed cartographically the different spatial clusters. In addition to the five categories yielded with the tool, we added another spatial cluster, characterised by its liminal position in relation to spatial groups with extremely low Socioeconomic Indexes. Figure 4 illustrates the geographical distributions of clusters for São Paulo.



### Figure 4. Geographical distributions of clusters for São Paulo

Secondly, we performed multivariate statistical analyses to detect potential associations between the socio-spatial heterogeneity index and those variables surrounding fear of crime. For that, we used the survey *Pesquisa Nacional, por amostragem domiciliar, sobre atitudes, normas culturais e valores em relação à violação de direitos humanos e violência* (National Survey, by household samples, on attitudes, cultural and social values regarding the violation of human rights and violence), led by our Centre for the Study of Violence in 2010 (N=1204). Factors that were considered as predictors of phenomena were controlled during analysis. Results indicate that socio-spatial heterogeneity is a relevant factor in perceptions of insecurity and in the adoption of restrictive behaviours, thus ratifying to some extent Caldeira's (2000) central hypothesis. We particularly observed that residents from both *homogeneous and heterogenous (transitional) rich liminal locations* feel less safe about walking alone during the day and adopt restrictive behaviours more often than those from *poor homogenous locations*.

## **1.5. NEXT STEPS**

Planning our activities for the next period includes, first and foremost, welcoming a new cohort of researches into our team, which currently has only two researchers and one research assistant. Overall, we envisage our next research steps around four axes: 1) Data collection; 2) Data analysis; 3) Workshops; and 4) Upcoming conferences and papers.

The first axis regards data collection (see item c). This stage is expected to take place from July through November. For that, we shall resume negotiations with the company in charge, especially with regard to the methodological adjustment needed in order to kick things off. Likewise, surveys will have to be redesigned, by replacing a few sections that better gauge the current social and political moment, aiming to equally adapt it to phone-based data collection. This stage also includes fieldwork and post-collection data consistency analysis.

Regarding the second axis, our goal is to focus our efforts during the next period on the analysis and production of articles that draw on the data collected with the longitudinal panel, especially with regard to the general public's interactions with authorities. The analysis of data collected with cross-sectional surveys will proceed both concerning what had already been started by the team as well as our partnerships with other teams so as to strengthen links between the NEV's different initiatives. For example, our partnership with the Police, parsed out under "Summary of research activities", besides other projects already initiated and which remain active.

For our third axis, we aim to increase the frequency of workshops, both those taking place within the team as well as those which might be of interest to other teams with whom we have established partnerships. Namely, we aim to proceed with (a) discussions on the methodology behind longitudinal analyses; (b) theoretical discussions that cross our field, such as the topic of trust (as described under "Summary of research activities"); as well as (c) a few internal seminars on research projects dealing with the contact between citizens, on the one hand, and authorities and public policies covering criminal justice on the other. Finally, the fourth point in our plan takes into account conferences and articles/papers expected for the next period. Due to the temporary reduction in staff that we are currently experiencing, we do not expect to attend any more conferences other than the to which we had already committed, such as the 26th IPSA World Congress of the International Political Science. Either way, we are planning to submit conference papers to national and international journals — such as the one to be presented at the IPSA conference and the one presented at the 12th Meeting of the Brazilian Political Science Association —, as well as any other pieces of work that might be finalised in the period, such as the ongoing initiative looking into the topic of trust.

# 2. CIVIL SERVANTS, LEGITIMACY, AND TRUST

# 2A. POLICE

## 2A.1. PROJECT SUMMARY

This part of the project focuses on the study of public servants by exploring public officials' view of their self-legitimacy. According to Weberian theory, it is not enough for an authority to have the public believe that it owes them obedience, but that authority figure itself must believe that its power is deserved and therefore legitimate. Internal legitimacy, or self-legitimacy, is defined as the level of trust that a public official has about their own legitimacy—feeling worthy or unworthy of their authority (Tankebe, 2011). More specifically, this study seeks to understand how public agents – who are responsible for distributing benefits or sanctions amongst citizens, and who generally occupy the lowest hierarchies in their institutions – publicly justify their political power and what internal beliefs they adopt to exercise their authority (or self-legitimacy).

## 2A.2. SUMMARY OF THE PREVIOUS PROJECT

In the last report, we had programmed a series of papers based on the analysis of our quantitative data. We had also planned the second survey on GCMs. Both activities remain underway. Since March 2020, our team have been working from home. Writing papers was not hindered by this change. In the case of the survey, we had to make two changes. One to the calendar, due to staff changes within GCM after the new administration took office at the city hall, which delayed our negotiations for this stage of our research; the other change was to our method, using online research instead of in-situ research. Regarding the qualitative part of the research, we have planned the organisation and collection of data with focus groups. This activity was postponed due to the pandemic and will be carried out as soon as in-person meetings are safe again. The Public Security Discussion Group, made up of police officers and researchers from the NEV, continued and even intensified their activities whether via frequent online meetings or webinars.

## 2A.3. SUMMARY OF RESEARCH ACTIVITIES

#### POLICE OFFICERS' SELF-LEGITIMACY

We started analyses by comparing data on community and police officers. In the last paper we submitted, we found that the external image of the police is a vital element in the construction of the self-legitimacy of these police officers. In order to follow a logical line for understanding self-legitimacy, we started an analysis of the perceptions of military police officers and of the public they serve. Using questions related to procedural justice and efficiency, our analysis compares: the perception that military police officers have of their actions; the perception that these military police officers believe that the public has of their actions; and the perception that the public has of the Military Police. Comparing the average of police and public responses, we found that there is a tendency for police officers to assess their actions more positively when compared to what they believe to be the public's opinion about their actions; and that the public evaluates police actions even less positively than the police believe they do. This is found both in answers to police actions (if they happen according to procedural justice) and in answers to the efficiency of policing. Considering that the survey with police officers shows that most of them completely agree (32%) or partially agree (40%) with claims that the opinion people have about the police is very important for their work, results herein presented will be published in an international journal.

#### LEGITIMACY AND POLICE LETHALITY

Data on the number of deaths by the police and of deaths of police officers have been updated for the year of 2020, thus building on the historical series. In comparison to 2019, the number of people killed by the police in 2020 decreased slightly, from 867 to 814 deaths. Despite the lower number, police lethality remains extremely high and, just as in previous years, the Military Police were behind most of these deaths, account for 96% of them. However, in comparison to 2019, military police lethality went from 845 to 780 deaths. Despite being relatively lower for the Military Police, it is worth noting the increase in the number of deaths by the Civil Police, which, in this period, went from 22 to 34 cases. Both by the Military Police (659) and by the Civil Police (21), most deaths are caused by officers on duty. In comparison to 2019, the number of deaths caused by military police officers, though extremely high, likewise decreases amongst officers who are both on and off duty. Conversely, these numbers increased amongst civil police officer on and off duty.

The number of police officers killed likewise increased in this period, going from 24 to 49. Most of these deaths are concentrated amongst military police officers, 38. In comparison to 2019, the

number of police officers killed increased both amongst those on duty (from 17 to 22) as well as off duty (from 17 to 27). Amongst police officers, 77% of those killed are with the military branch of the police.

#### PUBLIC SECURITY DISCUSSION GROUP

Between July 2020 and May 2021, nine focus group meetings were held. Unlike previous years, this year most of the topics discussed by the group were in fact suggestions made by the police officers themselves. Two great axes guided the discussions in the period. The first is related to problems identified in police institutions: mental health and suicide amongst officers; racism, both within the institution and in police actions; lethality and the training of police officers. One of the consequences of these concerns was the organisation of the Yellow September webinar series. The second axis is related to the desire that police officers with the group had to both deepen conceptual discussions on topics related to the police and write articles in partnership with researchers from the NEV/USP. To meet these latter demands, two strategies were adopted: 1) to advance conceptual and theoretical frameworks, meetings were morphed into study groups; 2) thematic affinities between the members of the group were identified in order to verify the possibilities of partnerships for co-authoring papers between police officers and researchers.

#### GCM SURVEYING

In early 2021, contacts with the GCM were initiated to carry out the second wave of research with guards who had graduated at the end of 2019. However, due to local elections, in October 2020, the city's Security Department was undergoing management changes. Thus, we were instructed to wait until the beginning of February to resume negotiations. Almost all the people with whom we had made contact in 2019 had been relocated to other departments. After a few weeks of res-establishing contacts at the Department, in April we were able to schedule an online meeting with the current Head of Department. We made a brief presentation of the research, sharing what we had already done and our plans for the next phase. Upon learning all that, the Head of Department granted us permission to continue the work, appointing one of her directors to assist us in carrying out the second wave. Due to the continuity of sanitary restrictions, this second attempt had to be reorganised to be done remotely. During said meeting, it was also agreed that we would present an updated partnership document between the NEV and the GCM to conduct research and transfer knowledge.

#### PROJECT CNPQ 'PUNISHMENT AND INCARCERATION: PERCEPTIONS AND DISCOURSES'

A survey with civil and military police officers as well as agents of the Metropolitan Civil Guard of the state of São Paulo is expected to be distributed remotely through SurveyMonkey platform. This survey explores relevant topics, such as (i) questions similar to those from the previous survey distributed by CEPID's project, which can contribute towards further comparative analyses; (ii) perceptions of punishment and incarceration; (iii) evaluation of other Brazilian institutions; (iv) issues related to the agents' physical and mental health; (v) experiences of internal or external victimisation during the previous 12 months; and (vi) issues related to the impact of the COVID-19 pandemic on police work and their health. The survey was tested and validated by NEV researchers and a group of civil and military police officers. The second wave of the COVID-19 pandemic hindered the clearance process required to kick off the research. However, as soon as local sanitary conditions allow, we expect to resume this process.

## 2A.4. MAIN RESULTS

Amongst the main results, we highlight research and dissemination activities.

#### MILITARY POLICE OFFICERS' SELF-LEGITIMACY

In our last paper<sup>1</sup>, with data on military police officers, we found that, besides internal procedural justice within police organisations, their external image is another vital element for these police officers' sense of self-legitimacy. Results of the survey with military police officers show that most of them completely agree (32%) or partially agree (40%) with claims that the opinion people have about the police is very important for their work, which reinforces the importance of the opinion of the public for these agents. The relevance of the public's perception to understanding police forces' self-legitimacy reinforces the notion that legitimacy is an inherently relational concept. The exercise of police power leads to a response from citizens, and through this "dialogue" an understanding of legitimate power is established (BOTTOMS and TANKEBE, 2012). In this sense, police officers' views about what the population thinks are central to understanding their conception of their own authority, and officers' sense that they do not receive the recognition

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "Predictors of self-legitimacy amongst military police officers in São Paulo, Brazil".

that they "deserve" from people can affect their trust in their own authority. We are here referring to a police force that is historically marked by a negative relationship with certain population groups and by public security policies that are structured through production criteria used to evaluate performance, highlighting the importance of "dialogue" with citizens to realign population's expectations of policing.

With these results, we decided to proceed logically with our analysis, now seeking to better understand the perceptions of military police officers and the public that they serve with data from a survey with residents of São Paulo (2015 and 2018) and with police officers of São Paulo (2016). The ongoing analysis seeks to compare: the perception that military police officers have of their actions; the perception that these military police officers believe the public to have of their actions; and the perception that the public has of the Military Police. For that, we use questions related to two indicators: procedural justice (PJ) [to what degree police officers believe that they should act in accordance to PJ; to what degree police officers think that people believe that the police officers act in accordance to PJ; to what degree people believe that police officers act in accordance to PJ;] and efficiency [how police officers evaluate their work; how police officers think that people rate police work; how people rate police work].

The procedural justice indicator was based on questions about: equity – whether people receive equal treatment from the police; justification – if the police explain their actions to the people that they serve; impartiality – if decisions made by the police are taken in an objective and impartial way; voice – if the police give space for people to express their points of view; and values – whether people feel that their values are compatible with the values of police officers.

The efficiency indicator was based on questions about: sense of security – if the police have ensured security in the neighbourhood; drug trafficking – if the police have acted to reduce drug trafficking in the neighbourhood; robbery – if the police have acted to reduce robberies in the neighbourhood; emergency calls – if the police have promptly responded to calls from the population; prevention – if the police have acted to prevent crime in the neighbourhood.

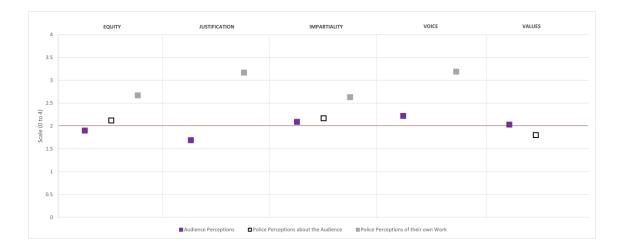
It is important to point out that not all topics were explored on the grounds of the perception that the police believe that public has (justification and voice; sense of security, drug trafficking, and robbery) – with one topic not having been explored regarding officers' perceptions of their own work (values).

Comparing the averages of police and public responses, we found that there is a tendency for police officers to assess their actions more positively than when they assess what they believe to

be the public's opinion about their actions; and that the public evaluates police actions even less positively than the police believe them to.

Regarding procedural justice, police officers present above-average results. They tend to agree that people should all be treated equally (2.7), that they should justify their actions (3.2), that they should be impartial (2.6), and that they should listen to people (3.2). They tend to agree less with claims that people think that they treat everyone equally (2.1) and impartially (2.2). The public, on the other hand, tends to agree less than police officers with claims that the police act with equity (1.9) and that they present justifications (1.7), with values below the average; or that they are impartial (2.1) or give voice to citizens (2,2). The public's recognition that the police tend to act according to what they believe to be right or wrong is average (2.0) whereas police officers' opinion about what the public might think of them is slightly less positive (1.8).

## Chart 13. Perceptions of Procedural Justice: audience, police officers, and police officers about the audience



Regarding perceptions of efficiency, the police evaluate their results with values above the average in all situations: sense of security (2.4), drug trafficking (2.2), robbery (2.6), emergency calls (2.8), and prevention (2.6). They believe that the following situations are less positively evaluated by the public: emergency calls (2.5) and prevention (2.2). The public's evaluations, in turn, are less positive than those of the police. Below-average rating are found in: sense of security (1.9), drug trafficking (1.5), and robbery (1.8) whereas emergency calls (2.0) and prevention (2.0) were average.

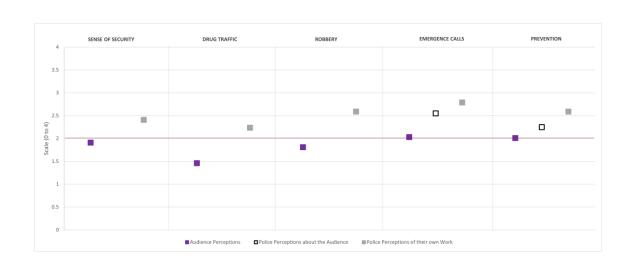


Chart 14. Perceptions of Efficiency: audience, police officers, and police officers about the audience

The results show that, albeit police officers believe that the public does not rate them as positively as they rate themselves, the public views them less positively than they think. This can be explained by the fact that, when the police assess themselves, they do it thinking about how their actions <u>should be conducted</u>. This does not mean that they act in the wat that they claim they should act when <u>in contact with citizens</u>. It is possible that, in practice, their actions do not exactly reflect what they claim that they should be. This might imply that police officers have not acted within procedural justice practices to the same degree of the public's expectations, even though they tend to agree on the importance of these procedures in their activity.

The same is true for efficiency. Police officers believe that they are delivering more positive results than the public in fact perceives them to. This disparity is more visible in the issue of security prevention – something that should ideally be done in cooperation between the police and the community. This inequality of perceptions between police officers and the public can have an impact on police self-legitimacy. If they rate themselves more positively and rely more on their own perceptions than on public opinions, they might not understand the fact that they do not feel that they have the public's recognition for good service. On the part of the public, its perceptions are not known to the police, and they continue to provide a service that does not correspond to citizens' expectations.

This mismatch between expectations can lead to the adoption of an inappropriate focus by the police, dissatisfaction, and a feeling of lack of recognition by police officers, low efficiency, little contribution from the public, and an increase in complaints against police officers (NIX, 2015).

This analysis is underway and a new paper will be prepared based on it.

## CIVIL POLICE OFFICERS' SELF-LEGITIMACY

In this report, we presented the results of our analysis into the determinants of the perception of self-legitimacy amongst civil police officers. These data came from a 2016 survey with police officers. The analysis examined how officers' perceptions of the organisational aspects of their work and their relationship with their colleagues and their relationship with the public (citizens) impact on their conception of their own authority as law-enforcement officers.

Even though most of the questions for the two polices forces are the same, when it came to questions relating to police efficacy - one of the predictors of self-legitimacy –, we posed specific questions to civil police officers because of the force's particular duties. In addition to that, some of the indicators must be interpreted based on the specifics of each police force. For example, the issue of relationships with superiors in a military institution is vastly different from that of a civil institution. With that in mind, we contextualised the analysis to account for the institutional characteristics of the Civil Police.

As was the case with the Military Police, we looked into predictors of self-legitimacy amongst civil police officers working in São Paulo. Considering the variables defined in the relevant literature, our intention was to identify what explains self-legitimacy amongst the city's civil police officers. Data herein described refer to responses from 132 civil police officers.

Item	Range	
Self-Legitimacy (Cronbach's $\alpha$ = 0.78)		
(1) I am confident in using the authority that has been vested in me as a civil police officer	0 to 4	
(2) As a civil police officer, I believe I hold a position of special importance in society	0 to 4	
(3) I believe people should always do what I tell them as long as my orders are lawful	0 to 4	
(4) I am confident that I have enough authority to do my job well	0 to 4	
(5) I feel I am trusted to take important decisions on my own	0 to 4	
(6) I feel respected by citizens	0 to 4	
Relationship with superiors (Cronbach's $\alpha$ = 0.92)		
(1) Senior managers in this force value and listen to the views of their staff	0 to 4	
(2) My superiors make decisions that are based on objective criteria, not personal judgments	0 to 4	

## Table 6. Constructs, descriptive statistics and measures

(3)	Decisions are made fairly by senior managers in this company	0 to 4		
(4)	My superiors treat me with respect			
(5)	Superiors explain the reasons for decisions they make that will affect us			
(6)	I am treated fairly by the senior officers in this company			
(7)	My superiors care about my well-being	0 to 4		
Rela	ationship with peers (Cronbach's $\alpha$ = 0.81)			
(1)	I feel respected by colleagues in this police station	0 to 4		
(2)	I feel respect for my colleagues in this police station	0 to 4		
(3)	I trust my colleagues in this police station	0 to 4		
(4)	My colleagues in this police station trust me	0 to 4		
(5)	I feel supported in my work by my peers	0 to 4		
Rela	ationship with the public (Cronbach's $\alpha$ = 0.79)			
(1)	People consider that we do our work the right way	0 to 4		
(2) neigh	How do you rate the relationship of civil police officers and the people in this bourhood?	0 to 4		
(3) murde	There is commotion among the residents of this region when a civil police officer is ered	0 to 4		
(4)	Residents believe civil police officers in this region are honest	0 to 4		
(5)	Residents believe the civil police in this region are polite and respectful towards all	0 to 4		
Dist	ributive justice (Cronbach's $\alpha$ = 0.67)			
(1)	I am rewarded fairly for the work I do	0 to 4		
(2)	The amount of work I am expected to do is fair	0 to 4		
(3)	My working schedule is fair;			
(4)	Transfers within the civil police are fair towards all police officers			
Org	anisational justice (Cronbach's $\alpha$ = 0.65)			
(1)	Good performance is recognised and rewarded	0 to 4		
(2)	The Civil Police are fair regarding promotions and career progression	0 to 4		
(3)	The objectives of the Civil Police are clear to me	0 to 4		
(4)	Commanders are aware of what happens to police officers on the streets	0 to 4		
Effic	ciency (Cronbach's $\alpha$ = 0.90)			
(1)	Civil Police's performance in preventing crime	0 to 4		
(2)	Civil Police's response to reports	0 to 4		
(3)	Feeling of safety in your area of operation			
(4)	Civil Police's performance in Preventing Drug Trafficking	0 to 4		
(5)	Civil Police's performance in preventing armed robbery	0 to 4		
Wo	rking conditions (Cronbach's $\alpha$ = 0.65)			
(1)	Material resources (uniforms, vehicles, weapons, etc.)	0 to 4		
(2)	Human resources (staff available for policing activity)	0 to 4		
(3)	Training / refreshers	0 to 4		

Table 1 shows the variables used in this study. All measures were estimated and validated simultaneously through Confirmatory Factorial Analysis. We then used an ordinary least squares model to test the effects of relationships amongst peers, supervisors, and citizens, as well as institutional variables on the police officers' self-legitimacy.

These are the hypotheses under investigation:

- H1: relationship with superiors is positively associated with self-legitimacy
- H2: relationship with peers is positively associated with self-legitimacy
- H3: relationship with the public (citizens) is positively associated with self-legitimacy
- H4: organisational justice is positively associated with self-legitimacy
- H5: distributive justice is positively associated with self-legitimacy
- H6: perception of efficiency is positively associated with self-legitimacy
- H7: perception of working conditions is positively associated with self-legitimacy

All three models are parsed out in Table 2. It is important to highlight that these models were controlled by key areas so as to minimise any sampling bias, both in terms of potential affinity amongst officers within the same station as well as in terms of different socio-spatial contexts regarding the area served by each police station.

	Model 1 β (SE)	Model 2 β (SE)	Model 3 β (SE)
Controls			
Race	.150 (.225)	.042 (.177)	.025 (.166)
Gender	140 (.241)	114 (.226)	217 (.222)
Adm. Process	119 (.174)	187 (156)	150 (.161)
Invest/Ag - Office	032 (.229)	.143 (.187)	.129 (.187)
Invest/Ag – Other	.080 (.223)	.320 (.207)	.356 (.199)
Invest/Ag – Chief	.618 (.275)/ P=.027	.657 (.262) / P=.014	.665 (.254) P=010
Years with the force	001 (.007)	.006 (.006)	004 (.005)
Relationships			
Rel. Superiors		.280 (.111) / P=.013	.176 (.117)
Rel. Peers		.122 (.148)	.097 (.140)
Rel. Public		.392 (.108) P=.000	.223 (.117) / P=.061
Organisational			

Efficiency			.231 (.087) / P=.009
Org. Justice			.092 (.126)
Dist. Justice			.364 (.232)
Resources			167 (.185)
Intercept	073 (.270)	.188 (.245)	.097
R <sup>2</sup>	.061	.369	.419
Ν	132	132	132

The first result to be highlighted at this point is the indication that the perception of legitimacy is the strongest amongst chief constables when compared to other careers with the civil police. In all models, they are the most confident in the power and authority with which they are provided.

Then, we should highlight an aspect of results under model 2, which considers controls and relationship variables alone. Here, both relationship with superiors as well as with the perception of relationship with the general public are positively associated with a stronger sense of self-legitimacy. This means that: 1) the more positive the perception of relationships with superiors, the stronger the perception of self-legitimacy; 2) the better the evaluation of officers' relationship with the public, the stronger their perception of self-legitimacy.

Under model 3, into which variables regarding organisational perception are incorporated, the effects of "relationship" variables are lost in favour of perception of police efficiency. This means that the stronger officers' perception that they do a good job (that is, that they live up to what the public expect of them), the stronger these officers' sense of self-legitimacy.

Finally, it is important to outline some of the limitations of this study. First, the sample of civil police officers was low (n=132). In addition to that, we worked with convenience sampling, which therefore restricts our chances of extrapolating these results beyond the population at whom we effectively looked. Yet another limitation is that we did not consider indexes related to the urban, social, and economic contexts in which officers work.

In spite of that, results remain interesting in that they highlight that, even though civil police officers' work is not restricted to the direct results of "fighting crime", this conception is still widespread amongst officers themselves. This conception is a relevant aspect of the ways in which both trust and authority of civil police officers is constructed. Akin to the results from the study with military police officers, it seems here too that the idea of "fighting crime" is central to understanding how civil police officers construct their perceptions of their authority and legitimacy.

#### CIVIL GUARDS' SELF-LEGITIMACY

At the end of 2020, we developed the research tool for the second wave with civil guards (GCM) from class 64 who had participated in the research when they were at the end of their training. The new survey has 74 questions, for the most part covering the same questions that were used in the first wave. The difference is that, at that time, questions explored expectations of future guards regarding several aspects of GCM's work. In this new survey, questions were adapted to the perceptions based on the experience they had had with work after a year of on the streets. Thus, we kept questions related to career choice and job satisfaction at GCM; perceptions about GCM as an institution; availability of resources; relationships with superiors; daily challenges at work; compliance and accountability; relationships with GCM and police colleagues; relationship with the public; procedural justice in policing; self-legitimacy; use of force; community policing; physical and mental health. Questions related to the Covid-19 pandemic were introduced, both about the number of guards who were infected, and the perception of the work and resources offered to guards in such a context. Like the first wave, this survey was hosted on SurveyMonkey platform.

In early 2021, we started negotiations to carry out research. However, due to the staff changes that took place in the city's Security Department after the 2020 local elections, we had to restart our contacts. Changes in government management often lead to delays or even interruptions in research. In this case, we were instructed to wait for a few weeks to resume contacts and thus allow time for the new employees and Head of Department to familiarise themselves with their new roles. After several messages, we managed to schedule a meeting between NEV researchers and the new Head of the Security Department on April 23, 2021. For the first time ever, the Head of the Department is a woman, Elza Souza, an inspector who graduated during one of the guard's first classes. The meeting was also attended by two other inspectors, the chief of staff, and the director of the analysis and planning division. At the meeting, we briefly presented the CEPID research and its objectives, summarised what had been done during the first survey with students who were still in training (all the material: project, report, surveys had already been sent for appreciation) and we spoke about the importance of continuing the research. The Head of the Department was totally in favour of continuing activities and was very interested in the possibility of developing new work. For her, it is very important to produce information that can help her work in the administration of public security and the GCM. In the end, she appointed her planning director as our contact in the Department, to whom we should forward any research-related requests.

In possession of her authorisation, we began to study the best options for the survey. From before, we knew that no in-person activities would be possible and we had to adapt our collection process to an online environment. This was an opportunity to test a new methodology. Our contact at the Department was willing to share the e-mails of guards who had participated in the first wave in order to send them the link to take the second survey. After that, a few days went by without any surveys being taken. We raised the issue of how often guards would check their emails and the Head of Department herself acknowledged that this is not usual amongst them and that the best means to get in touch with them is via tex. However, we did not have guards' phones numbers, making this option unfeasible. The alternative found by the Head of Department was to identify the units in which the guards were working and send a memo to each of these units asking them to take the survey. At no time did we have access to these messages that were sent to units, and we do not know exactly what guidelines were given. We created a text to invite them to the survey, but we do not know if it was used at all.

The first survey was answered on May 6, six days after we started sharing the link. Almost a month later, 18 surveys had been partially filled out, but only 15 had been finished. This represents 14% of first-wave participants.

Alongside this survey, we developed another survey, with only questions related to Covid-19. It is a short 12-question survey, of which 11 are close-ended. This survey was intended to collect information for an analysis on the impact of the pandemic on the work of public security agents. The survey link was accompanied by a brief text stating that it was a survey developed by the University and inviting guards to participate and share the link. The first page of the survey explained that it was a survey aimed at GCM guards, that participation was voluntary and anonymous. Then there was a box that the respondent ticked, stating he was an active guard at GCM São Paulo.

We asked the contact at the Department to share the link with her contacts. Two other contacts from the previous administration also received the link with the request to pass it on to colleagues. In May 2021, after two weeks, 32 surveys had been partially filled out, but only 24 had been finished. This time, we could see that the participation peaked when researchers sought new contacts, this time amongst street-patrolling guards, explaining the research and inviting them to participate. Unfortunately, we were unable to get new contacts like this.

The low response rate does not invalidate the survey, which seems to meet very well the proposed objective. It does not invalidate findings either. Even if results might not be representative of São Paulo's civil guards' perceptions, they point to important themes, which do

not clash with what has been pointed out in the literature. The Covid-19 pandemic had impacts on the routines of security professionals, especially those working on the streets, in charge of core activities. The perception of exposure to the disease, the fear of being contaminated, the need to act more directly in face of people's behaviour in order to comply with health standards, in addition to mourning the loss of co-workers, increased the stress of an activity that was already physically and mentally exhausting. In the Brazilian context, contextual elements aggravate this situation. Historically, police forces have never built positive relationships with the public, especially with the public that is now most vulnerable to the pandemic. Furthermore, the moment of intense political polarisation in the country has affected the adoption of effective measures to fight the pandemic and the population's compliance with such measures. Another important result is that the channels most used by guards to obtain information about the prevention of contamination by Covid-19 are those outside their institution. The institutional responses in this context seem restricted to providing basics personal protective equipment (PPE), such as masks and hand sanitiser. Regarding their readiness to face the pandemic, few guards reported checking sources of information from the Civil Guard. The challenges in implementing new (sanitary) standards with a population that is resistant to it, in addition to the institution's precarious support for the agents, are aspects that can have an impact on the perception of these guards' authority, whether in the sense of feeling recognised by the population or by their own agency.

We intend to replicate the same survey amongst civil and military police officers. However, we will try to organise a list of potential participants to whom researchers can send the link to the survey.

#### **WEBINARS**

During the period of social isolation, we continued our activities of dissemination mainly through online activities, especially with webinars. This alternative brought about very significant results to our work. Not only did we increase public participation, due to remote participation, but we were able to record all the content of the event, later making its access permanent. The webinars were held on Zoom platform, with simultaneous transmission on YouTube. All the videos were recorded and are available on the NEV's YouTube channel, and it is still being accessed for academic and informational purposes.

In view of the good repercussion of our first webinar "The Work of Public Security Agents during Covid-19 and Mental Health", held in June 2020 (with at least 750 viewers), we identified the importance of discussing the mental health of police officers, especially in times of pandemic. In September, the month during which efforts to prevent suicide are carried out nationwide, we developed a special series to promote our first awareness-raising campaign. We established a partnership with the Military Police and the Civil Police Academy to hold weekly webinars in September, offering a dialogue with academic and organisational perspectives. We promoted three webinars called "Yellow Fridays". Every Friday evening, a representative of each institution prepared a brief presentation, and the audience was able to join the debate by asking questions and sharing impressions. The webinars showed an internal increase in concerns about police suicide and a parallel strengthening in support services for both police organisations in the past years. However, some challenges still need to be faced, such as internal awareness-raising campaigns aiming to reduce stigma with officers struggling with mental health illnesses, improvement of work conditions, and the increase of mental health services located in cities other than the capital. Given the demand for this sort of discussion, we decided to include it amongst CEPID's research topics.

The webinar in which we presented the survey on Procedural Justice training for police forces around the world also had a great impact. The model of the event, with the presentation made by researchers and the participation of two officers – one civilian and one military –debating the limitations and the possibilities of adopting this training for Brazilian officers was also very productive, stimulating the intense participation of attending officers. This event was also important because it led to the chief of police in the metropolitan region of São Paulo asking for a CEPID presentation to all area commanders in the city of São Paulo (activity described below).

In summary, in addition to promoting a broad debate on different topics so dear to the institutions, the organisation of these webinars represented not only an opportunity to create bridges between Academia and police organisations, but also to bring the Civil and Military Police forces together.

#### THE PUBLIC SECURITY DISCUSSION GROUP

The Public Security Discussion Group has also proved to be an excellent activity. Group meetings, which used to be more widely spaced due to members' diaries, became more frequent, as online meetings made it easier for people to participate. Based on the group's discussions, we identify relevant issues for the police and keep ourselves up to date on any institutional changes and events that are held. It has been fundamental, above all, for the establishment of partnerships with the police via the police officers who are part of the group, facilitating dialogue and access

to police institutions. This allowed webinars to be held with institutional support from the police and wide dissemination on their channels. We have also held meetings with police officers in charge of both operations and training, especially in the Military Police, to establish partnerships (activity described below).

## MEETINGS AND MAIN ISSUES

Year	Meeting	Date	Participants	Main Issues
2020	1	July 1	2 civil police officers (1 chief and 1 investigator), 3 military police officers (2 officials and 2 privates)	Presentation and discussion with military police officer Cap. Luciana Greanin Rostello, about the hidden curriculum in military police officers' training, as part of her master's research "Military Police as an Educational Institution for the Promotion of Human Rights: Study of changes to the Military Police's curriculum following Human Rights violations with relevant social outcry".
	2	August 20	2 civil police officers (1 chief and 1 investigator), 3 military police officers (2 officials and 2 privates)	Presentation and discussion with researcher Dr Fernanda Novaes Cruz on Mental Health and Suicide amongst police officers.
	3	August 25	2 civil police officers (1 chief and 1 investigator), 1 military police officers (1 official and 1 private)	Preparatory meeting for the organisation of event "Yellow September", which, across 3 webinars in the month of September, will discuss challenges rising from the Pandemic, Mental Health, and Suicide amongst Police Officers.
	4	October 6	2 civil police officers (1 chief and 1 investigator), 2 military police officers (2 officials)	Evaluation of the "Yellow September" event series Discussion of articles and texts Possibility to publish articles, in partnership with police officers, which bring both theoretical discussions and police practice together Police lethality and its problems for both the institution and the police themselves (institutional practices and culture: training, the "heroic officer and exposure to risk, the consequences of lethal actions for officers themselves, how can police lethality be avoided?) Police assistance to the public (contempt, rarely present in some assistance. How to improve? Training based on experiences that sensitise police officers) New events specifically aimed at police officers.

	5	December 17	1 civil police officer (1 chief), 3 military police officers (2 officials and 1 private)	Racial discrimination within police institutions Racial discrimination in police actions Closing the year
6 7 2021 9 10 11	6	May 15	3 civil police officers (2 station- chiefs and 1 investigator), 2 military police officers (1 official and 1 private)	Planning for the year New group members Topics and activities for the year
	7	April 26	3 civil police officers (2 chiefs and 1 investigator), 1 military police officer (1 official)	Discussion: Bayley, D. "Criando uma teoria de Policiamento" (Toward a Theory of Policing). In: Bayley, D. (2006). <b>Padrões de policiamento</b> . São Paulo: Editora da Universidade de São Paulo, p. 15-31. (Chair: Viviane)
	8	May 18	3 civil police officers (2 chiefs and 1 investigator), 1 military police officer (1 officials)	Discussion: Bayley, D. "O Desenvolvimento da Polícia Moderna" (The Development of Modern Police). In: Bayley, D. (2006). <b>Padrões de policiamento</b> . São Paulo: Editora da Universidade de São Paulo, p. 35-65. (Chair: Fernanda)
	9	May 31	2 civil police officers (2 chiefs), 1 military police officer (1 officials)	Discussions: Bayley, D. "Estruturas do Policiamento" (The Structure of Policing). In: Bayley, D. (2006). <b>Padrões de policiamento</b> . São Paulo: Editora da Universidade de São Paulo, p. 67-87. (Chair: Ernesto)
	10	Jun 14	2 civil police officers (2 chiefs), 2 military police officer (1 officials and 1 private)	Discussion Bayley, D. "O Poder de Polícia" (Police Strength). In: Bayley, D. (2006). <b>Padrões de policiamento</b> . São Paulo: Editora da Universidade de São Paulo, p. 89-114. (Chair: Ovaldo)
	11	Jun 28	2 civil police officers (2 chiefs), 2 military police officer (1 officials and 1 private)	Discussion Bayley, D. "O Trabalho da Polícia" (Police Work). In: Bayley, D. (2006). <b>Padrões de policiamento</b> . São Paulo: Editora da Universidade de São Paulo, p. 89-114. (Chair: Juliana)

From the activities listed above, the following stand out: 1) the invitation for Captain Luciana to present and discuss her master's dissertation on the hidden curricula in police officers' training; 2) the study group, with discussions of conceptual theoretical texts. The book Patterns of Policing: A Comparative International Analysis (Bayley, 1985) was accordingly chosen to be discussed during our meetings. Each time, one of the book's chapters, previously read by everyone, is summarised by one of the participants and later discussed.

In order to meet our plans to write articles that converge scientific and police knowledge, the group's main topics of interest were listed during the first meeting in 2021. Topics suggested by the group members were:

Institution	Participants	Suggested topics
Civil Police	Alesxander Romão	<ol> <li>The importance of constant training in less lethal fight techniques</li> <li>Communicative Action in policing</li> <li>The Importance of a true and practical professional Ethics for policing</li> </ol>
Military Police	Erivan Silva	<ol> <li>Police subculture: the genesis of 'being a military officer' in their daily experiences</li> <li>Is the militarisation of the police compatible with the democratic rule of law?</li> <li>What does human rights mean to the police? Do officers feel contemplated?</li> <li>Biopolitics &amp; Necropolitics: what are the implications of these concepts for policing?</li> </ol>
Military Police	Ernesto Puglia Neto	<ol> <li>How leadership influences the achievement of operational results in the police</li> <li>How to lead different generations performing the same type of service and seeking the same results (we have 4 concurrent generations in our workforce, and they all pursue the same goals. Leaders are not prepared to understand and motivate each generation, because of their characteristics)</li> </ol>
NEV	Fernanda Cruz	<ol> <li>The impacts of police work on the lives of agents and their families: behavioural changes, mental health issues, domestic violence, amongst others.</li> <li>The selection process in the police (the high failure rates of candidates on psychological tests).</li> <li>The implementation of public policies: How to implement changes that are discussed and elaborated only by superiors?</li> </ol>
NEV	Frederico Teixeia	1. Contact with the police: better understanding how the police understand this moment of interaction

		<ol> <li>Police approach: service, fair treatment regardless of class, identity, colour etc. and the use of force</li> <li>Resource allocation: better understanding how resource allocation (human and material) is structured, planned and executed within police forces and how they impact policing</li> <li>The police selection process</li> </ol>
PC	Juliana Mota	<ol> <li>Police training: in addition to the curriculum, on which there is extensive literature, one could think of the structure of police academies (teaching staff, scientific production by the academies and relations with other educational institutions)</li> <li>The impacts of police work on the lives of agents and their families, particularly in relation to domestic violence);</li> <li>Racial relations in the police, their dynamics and impacts on serving the population.</li> </ol>
PM	Nelson Vieira:	<ol> <li>Police education and construction of professional identity</li> <li>The paradigm of control police vs. citizen police</li> <li>Perceptions about the use of force and danger in the profession</li> <li>Reforms to the police and Brazil's public security model</li> </ol>
PC	Osvaldo Evangelista Jr	<ol> <li>Police education/police training</li> <li>Reflections on the historical evolution of police and policies and their performance in today's society</li> <li>The importance of criminology for policing.</li> </ol>
NEV	Renato Alves	<ol> <li>Racial and gender relations in the police</li> <li>Leadership styles, legitimacy and group conditions</li> <li>Police health and impacts on policing</li> <li>Secularity and the presence of religious discourses in police practices</li> </ol>
NEV	Viviane Cubas	<ol> <li>Relationship with superiors (the literature has pointed to the importance of the quality of this relationship for the quality of policing)</li> <li>Contact between police officers and the population</li> <li>Police training</li> </ol>

Observing the suggested themes, the concern with police training stands out, a recurrent issue since the very first meetings of the group. In part, this focus may be related to the fact that most of the officers participating in the group are involved in police training activities in police academies. The profile of these members allowed us to learn a bit more about the functioning and practices of police academies. In addition, it also offered some possibilities, both to present research results to the commanders of the military police in the metropolitan region of São Paulo and to hold conversations that might contribute to the Police's Centre for Advanced Studies.

#### APPROACHING POLICE FORCES

Our contact with police institutions was intense in the last period. After the webinars were held, we were invited by the capital's commander, Colonel Faro, to a meeting at the Military Police Command Headquarters. At the meeting, amongst other suggestions for collaborations between the police and the NEV, we were asked to present the research to the officers responsible for managing policing in the city of São Paulo. Therefore, two sessions were organised to present CEPID's research to all area commanders of the capital and the metropolitan region of São Paulo. Altogether, about 120 police officers, mostly majors, lieutenant colonels, and colonels, participated in the two sessions that took place in the COPOM Auditorium (Operations Centre of the Military Police).

In the first session, Colonel Faro made an opening statement that stressed the importance of what the scientific production was pointing out. This would allow police managers to make more precise decisions, based on the reality of the population of whose protection they were in charge. In this session, we addressed the community's perceptions about the police. The was little interaction and a certain distrust on the part of police officers about what we were going to say. It seemed that they are always on the defensive, as if preparing for criticism. In the second session, held two weeks later, we felt greater receptivity from them. In addition to having already learnt about our work (not as critical towards them as they originally thought), in this session we presented the data collected with to the police. This topic was well received, albeit some of the opinions presented were very critical to the structure of the Military Police and to the quality of internal relations. Also in that session, we promoted a presentation on the theme of "voluntary obedience".

In the previous report, we highlighted the theme of "voluntary obedience", developed during the Summer Course offered to police officers in January 2020. We identified the tendency amongst police officers to define authority primarily in its legal aspect, without referring to the moral and public justifications that are involved in the exercise of legitimate authority. Obedience is seen almost as a "natural" action, expected because they are legal authorities. We argue that legitimate authority is the one that has obedience as a manifestation of acquiescence we mess with long-established concepts and visions. In view of the reactions to the topic during the Summer Course, we realised that it is indispensable for our work to disseminate the topic of legitimacy and reflect on police work.

Thus, this session with police managers aimed to promote reflections on the possible forms of obedience and on the importance of the idea of consent for police work. This session was very

well received by managers of the Military Police, who identify with the challenges of their work as an imposition of authority. This is very interesting. Despite acting in an authoritarian manner, their attention is drawn to the need to establish more democratic relations - internally and externally, in order to be able to do a better job. The impression with which we were left was that, also amongst managing police officers, it was the first time that they ever realised this.

This finding, which had already been highlighted in the previous report, proves to be one of the main elements for research on police self-legitimacy. Our challenge is to think about what kind of self-legitimacy police authorities develop in a society like Brazil, whose daily interactions are guided by elitist, authoritarian, and hierarchical relationships. We have resumed the discussion on socially implanted authoritarianism (PINHEIRO, 1991) to try to understand the singularities of our context for the construction of the idea of authority.

The mental representation of obedience amongst our police officers seems to have no basis in the principle of consent. The idea that the population are the ones who authorise police authority is not a guideline to police work. The relationship of obedience is therefore hierarchical and not established by consent. The public, as a subordinate, must follow orders without objection. The questioning of order, especially before the military, is seen as anarchy. A condition of opposition to discipline, whose essence is to impose behaviour and give orders to inferiors.

In terms of 'should be', police officers tend to agree that they need to treat people fairly and respectfully, to listen to what they have to say, to make fair decisions, to demonstrate procedural fairness and justice. In practice, however, the demonstration of doubt about any police order, even if irrelevant, seems to be understood as a challenge to police's authority. It is not by chance that, in the Brazilian penal code, "disrespect to authority" is still considered a crime and might lead to imprisonment. It is a very vague law in its definition, "disrespecting a public official in the exercise of the role or because of it", often used to corroborate the idea that the public cannot criticise or contest police actions, inhibiting fundamental principles of PJ.

It is important to point out that internal relations of police institutions are largely guided by the not-very-democratic forms of interaction in Brazilian society, impacting not only on the formation of police officers' authority, but also on their physical and mental health. This is a central point not only for understanding the self-legitimacy of our police authorities, but for thinking about the future of policing itself. This is what has been driving international studies, whose results have emphasised the importance of policing by consent. Consent-based policing is based on the idea that police work is fully accomplished through voluntary public approval and cooperation, not through aggressive population control. This means that policing is carried out through the promotion of close social relationships, connection and identification with the public, engendering relationships of trust and legitimacy, and encouraging equivalent behaviour amongst the citizens whom they govern. (JACKSON et al, 2012)

This topic needs to be better understood and will certainly be explored qualitatively in interviews or focus groups with police officers.

After the meeting at the Military Police Command Headquarters, we also had a meeting with police officers from CAES (Centre for Advanced Studies in Public Security). CAES is a postgraduate teaching centre with the Military Police, responsible for the master's and doctorate programmes offered to military police officers. We were invited by Colonel Fernandes, commander of CAES, to present the purposes of CEPID's research to other members of the administration of the Centre and to discuss possible partnerships. The topics of CEPID's research were met with enthusiasm from everyone as they saw the possibilities of collaborating in different ways. NEV researchers could give seminars or participate in study groups at CAES, as well as police officers could join activities organized by the NEV. In a new meeting, held in 2021, we resumed negotiations and signed a partnership, not yet formalised, both for teaching and knowledge transfer, as well as for conducting research. The partnership opens the possibility of expanding our research, quantitative and qualitative projects alike, with police officers. The formalisation of the partnership is underway. This will be a great opportunity to learn about police officers' process of professional socialisation, as well as to contribute to its development.

#### CHALLENGES

Amongst the main challenges is the interruption of all research activity that requires personal contact. The collection of qualitative data with police officers cannot be carried out and has been postponed until this work can be done safely. The main impact of this limitation was in research with municipal guards and its methodology. We had scheduled a new survey for early 2021 with guards who had already participated in the 2019 survey, exactly one year after they started on the job. To do this, we would visit them in their places of work so that they could take the new survey. Faced with sanitary restrictions, we chose to share an online survey. However, we did not have access to the 110 guards' contact information. The entire process of sending the links was mediated by the city's Security Department. As explained above, management changes to city administration, an old problem researchers face, delayed the second survey and, quite possibly, prevented us from having access to guards, our target audience.

The link to the survey was sent to the guards' work emails. However, it is not common for them to receive notifications through this channel, which makes e-mail an uncommon communication tool amongst them. The ideal would be to send the link through WhatsApp, an informal but widespread means of communication. Information about mobile phone numbers, however, was not easily accessible, in addition to being considered very invasive since we had not requested contact information from respondents in the first survey.

This strategy was not successful. Until the end of May, the participation of guards in this second survey was very low (only 15). This could have happened for several reasons. From the guards who received the link, we cannot know which ones checked their inbox or those who saw the message, or even how many did not actually want to participate. The non-participation may have occurred due to the lack of familiarity on the part of security agents in participating in research about their professional activity, especially by e-mail, or due to the lack of trust in research or some fear of expressing their opinions, lack of time, or because the survey was too long. It is important to emphasise that security forces are institutions historically not very open to research.

This experience, however, cannot invalidate this methodology. We will try to make new attempts remotely whilst adopting other strategies to get in touch with our target audience. The survey with guards on covid-19 indicated that closer contact between researchers and the target audience seems to facilitate participation. For that, we would have to think of a strategic network of contacts that would help to disseminate the research amongst colleagues. These experiences will be important for us to think about future research.

Nor does it prevent that, instead of listening to the guards after one year, we change it to two years after professional training and, if necessary, collecting data in person. There is also the possibility of changing the survey period. Instead of one year, we will take it after two years of professional qualification, using the most appropriate methodology for the moment.

## 2A.5. PARTNERSHIP

#### A. SÃO PAULO'S MILITARY POLICE:

1. Meetings to advance possible collaborations were held with different groups within the Military Police:

August 14, 2020 - meeting with the Policing Command of the Capital (CPC): In this meeting, we presented a document parsing out an academic partnership proposal with the Police. We

committed to delivering presentations on CEPID's research to police officers at management positions.

August 20, 2020 - meeting with the Centre for Advanced Studies in Public Security (CAES): In this meeting, we presented a document with an academic partnership proposal with the Police.

August 26, 2020 - meeting with the Area Policing Command CPA/M5: We were invited to this meeting at the Battalion next to USP's campus. The commander was interested in the research and willing to incorporate education projects to his unit.

May 20, 2021 - meeting with Area Policing Command and CAES: We forwarded the partnership proposal and going to start bureaucratic procedures to formalise it. Informally, we are already committed to conducting seminars for CAES students and research groups.

2. Contribution to the Department of Community Police and Human Rights

In October 2020, the NEV was invited to participate in the update of the Civic Manual for Police Officers. Our participation consisted in delivering a presentation on Human Rights, Citizenship, Public Order and Public Security, applied to the context in which they operate.

Considering the results of research developed at the Centre, our suggestions did not focus on actions that should be implemented by police officers in their daily actions. We seek to touch on points that are prior to policing on the streets, but which are important for the construction of links between policing and Human Rights principles. We know that the existence of laws and codes on such principles are not enough; they must translate into changes to police practices. Most likely, police officers know these codes and know what they should and should not do. The document, therefore, parses out conditions that can make these professionals feel more qualified and that, above all, encourage them to develop their activities within the expected guidelines.

#### B. METROPOLITAN CIVIL GUARD OF SÃO PAULO

Meeting on April 23, 2021: Meeting with the city's Head of the Security Department, inspector Elza Paulina de Souza. As she recently rose to this position, we made a brief presentation of CEPID's survey to justify our request to conduct the second survey with GCM agents (the same ones amongst whom we had distributed surveys in 2019 as they finished their training). Our request was granted, and possibilities for new research, knowledge transfer, and training activities were discussed.

# C. RESEARCH COMMITTEE FOR THE SOCIOLOGY OF HEALTH AND ILLNESS NETWORK (INTERNATIONAL SOCIOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION)

The Research Committee for the Sociology of Health and Illness (RC49) is part of the International Sociological Association. For the online Congress, held in February 2021, RC49 offered memberships to young scholars from developing economies. Dr Fernanda Cruz has submitted an abstract about Police Suicide to this RC and was offered one of these memberships. At the Congress, besides academic sessions, RC49 promoted a business meeting to reinforce members' networks. Then, they offered a full ISA membership for junior researchers to join the RC activities. RC49 is sharing working papers and research findings in online fora hosted on Research Gate and LinkedIn. Next steps include hosting a virtual seminar for PhD students in the second semester. RC49 also expects that members submit papers to the upcoming RC49 sessions at the 20<sup>th</sup> ISA World Congress of Sociology in Melbourne, planned for July 2022.

## 2A.6. NEXT STEPS:

For the next period we planned the following activities:

- Continue the analysis of the quantitative data already collected, trying to expand analyses that combine the police and communicate data. These analyses were shared in papers published in national and international journals.
- Surveying GCMs and police officers about police work during the pandemic. In these surveys we will test new methodologies for remote data collection.
- Organising guides for qualitative data collection
- Organising and collecting qualitative data/ focus groups with police agents.
- The Public Security Discussion Group will continue discussions and start co-authoring articles
- The partnership with police forces for research, education and dissemination activities.

# **2B. JUDICIARY**

## **2B.1. PROJECT SUMMARY**

This project investigates the Judiciary's legitimacy according to perceptions of judges and those amongst the general population who have contact with them. Drawing on seminal discussions at CEPID/FAPESP, we take judges' perceptions about their own legitimacy to be fundamental for the legitimacy of the institution itself. For that, we take a qualitative approach, whose goal is the understand how judges perceive and build their authority and legitimacy, considering the importance of contact established with the population in the meantime. The first stage of this project comprised qualitative interviews with judges working in different legal areas. In order to access the notions of judicial authority devised by judges, interviews considered opinions on relationships within the Judiciary as well as on contact established with the populations. The second stage comprised the observation of interactions established between actors who take part in custody hearings. The observations of these hearings allowed for a deeper analysis on the construction of judges' legitimacy according to the observations of the exercise of judicial authority as it interacts with several other actors who take part in these hearings.

On top of this more qualitative analysis, our research team analysed responses to the section on Justice in surveys, whose goal was to understand how people perceive the Judiciary, especially considering those who have had contact with any instances of Brazil's justice system. These quantitative analyses show how contact between population and judicial authorities impacts on the acknowledgement of judges' authority, granting legitimacy to this institution.

#### **2B.2.** PREVIOUS PROJECT SUMMARY

In the 2019-2020 CEPID-NEV report, the team's plan meant to wrap up analyses of field notes from observations of custody hearings, refining preliminary analytical categories built for analysing this material. The team had also planned to write articles for scientific journals and papers to be presented at national and international conferences, showcasing the results of looking into hearing custodies. As we will expatiate on later, this stage was successfully completed and the team wrote articles with results and analyses, some of which have already been published whilst other ones are still under review.

We also expected to further the analysis of survey data with the community — section on Justice. Adding to the descriptive analyses that had already been developed, we designed a new model whose results will be published in an articles. At the time of writing this, a first draft of the articles' structure has been written (unpacked later). The stage of the research project allowed for a few reflections on the relationship between people's experiences in situations where they have had contact with the Judiciary and their attitudes towards the justice system. Articles describing these ongoing analyses and submission of work proposals to scientific conferences.

## **2B.3. SUMMARY OF RESEARCH ACTIVITIES**

Due to the pandemic, the Judiciary research team held online meetings at least fortnightly to discuss its activities, especially articles being written on the custody hearings, contact, interaction, legitimacy, self-legitimacy, and the Judiciary. The team also included reflections on the topic of interruptions to hearing custodies in times of pandemic, seeking to understand not only how analyses of arrests had been taking place in the period, but also the collection of cases of potential police violence. These analyses led to the article "Pandemia, prisão e violência: os efeitos da suspensão das audiências de custódia na cidade de São Paulo" (The pandemic, imprisonment, and violence: the effects of suspending custody hearings in the city of São Paulo) in journal *Dilemas - Revista de Estudos de Conflito e Controle Social* (Silvestre, Jesus, & Bandeira, 2020b).

Differences between two mandates at the Departamento de Inquéritos Policiais (DIPO) of the Criminal Forum in the city of São Paulo were likewise analysed, as hearing custodies are subordinate to this department. This led to the paper "Audiência de Custódia e seus limites: análise comparativa entre duas gestões (2015-2019)" (Custody hearings and their limitations: a comparative analysis of two mandates, presented at the 44<sup>th</sup> Annual ANPOCS Meeting, held online in December 2020 — as well as two other articles: "Audiência de Custódia e Violência Policial: Análise do Encaminhamento das Denúncias em Duas Gestões na Cidade de São Paulo" (Custody hearing and police violence: an anlysis of police referral practices during two mandates in the city of São Paulo), in journal Antropolítica - Revista Contemporânea De Antropologia (Silvestre, Jesus, & Bandeira, 2020a) and "Os limites das audiências de custódia: reflexões sobre encarceramento, política criminal e gestão política do judiciário" (The limitations of custody hearings: reflections on incarceration, criminal policy, and political management of the Judiciary), submitted to journal Revista O Público e o Privado's special issue on urban violence and social control (Silvestre et al, forthcoming). Besides those two articles, a chapter will also be published on the topic in the Coleção Conflitos, Direitos e Sociedade da Editora Autografia (Editora Autografia's Conflicts, Rights, and Society Series).

During this period, the research team also worked on an analysis of the field notes collected during custody hearings, which centred on the contact and the nature of the interactions held during these hearings. A first draft of this article was presented to the other researchers at the NEV-USP on an internal seminar held on the 14<sup>th</sup> of December, 2020. The team edited the text following comments, suggestions, and critiques, and set to look for a suitable journal to which this could be submitted. This led to the team choosing *Punishment and Society* journal for its editorial profile, which is close to our topics.

Besides analyses and reflections that led to the submission of papers to scientific conferences and of articles to academic journals, both national and international, the team deepened the data analysis of the Community Surveys' section on Justice, which is also being worked into an article to be eventually submitted to a journal.

Two webinars on the Judiciary and the Pandemic were also held: the first one in June 2020, entitled "Audiências de custódia em tempos de pandemia e os desafios para a prevenção da tortura"<sup>2</sup> (Custody hearing in times of pandemic and the challenges to torture prevention), with Professor Marcos C. Alvarez and researchers Dr Giane Silvestre (NEV), Dr Paula Ballesteros (UnB), and Dr Maria Gorete Marques de Jesus (USP). The second webinar was held in August 2020 and covered "Judiciário em tempos de pandemia"<sup>3</sup> (The Judiciary in times of pandemic), with judge Dr Marcelo Semer, Professor Sérgio Adorno, and researcher Dr Maria Gorete Marques de Jesus. All webinars remain available on NEV-USP' YouTube channel.

The team attended several academic conferences throughout this period, amongst which a few stand out: the 44<sup>th</sup> ANPOCS Annual Meeting, held in December 2020; the 11<sup>th</sup> International Conference on Criminal Sciences — Constitutional Jurisdiction, Penal Reform, and the Pandemic (PUCRS), held in November 2020; and the IV ISA Forum of Sociology, held in February 2021. As coordinators and reviewers, we also attended the 28<sup>th</sup> International Symposium on Scientific and Technological Initiation at the University of São Paulo as well as the 6<sup>th</sup> Student Seminar of the Postgraduate Programme in Sociology of the University of São Paulo — both of which were held in 2020.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Available at: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Zd6TZftypF8&t=12s

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Available at: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oL0SJ\_79HpQ&t=2s

## 2B.4. Synthesis of main results obtained in the period

#### CUSTODY HEARING: AN ANALYSIS OF INTERACTIONS AND THE ISSUE OF LEGITIMACY

Amongst all possibilities for citizens to get in touch with the justice system, court hearings are, by far, a privileged instance as they require that actors be present for the case to proceed. In this sense, observing these hearings offers an opportunity to understand the ways in which this contact between citizen and actors from the justice system comes into being as well as the ways in which this touchpoint allows for a moment to recognise the authority and the constitution of the legitimacy of this system. The decision to study custody hearings stemmed from the very interviews held with judges as they indicated such instances to be a key moment in the decision-making process whereby judges would decide to sustain imprisonment or grant provisional liberty to those in custody (Gisi, Jesus, & Silvestre, 2019).

Custody Hearings (CA)<sup>4</sup> were created in Brazil in 2015 as a device to ensure the rights of those arrested in flagrante delicto by the police. The creation of CAs sought to curb the indiscriminate and abusive use of provisional arrest in the country. In this scenario, rather than the decision being made solely based off police reports, the individual in custody attends a CA hours after being arrested. Thus, the individual under arrest, the prosecutor, and the public defender all attend, in person, the session during which the judge will adjudicate on the legality of the arrest and the very need for its provisional sustainment.

Recent studies show that CAs have not been meeting their original goals in that they have not led to a decrease in the number of provisional arrests and, in general, end up reproducing the traditional and formalist modus operandi of Brazil's criminal justice system (Abreu, 2018; Bandeira, 2018; Dias & Kuller, 2019; Ghiringhelli De Azevedo et al., 2018; Silvestre et al., 2020a; Toledo & Jesus, 2021). Notwithstanding, more than evaluating the efficiency of custody hearings, it is important to acknowledge that they are a significant instance for the exercise of judicial authority, and it proves therefore interesting to analyse how this contact takes place between those under custody and the very judicial authorities themselves, as well as how the relationship of authority is built in these interactions. This is, therefore, an interest research topic for our

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Hearing custodies were implemented at Courts in all states as of 2015 following an initiative from the National Council of Justice. The hearings are foreseen by the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights and the Inter-American Convention on Human Rights, to both of which Brazil subscribes. Custody hearings were later confirmed by the Supreme Court in 2015 after judging ADI 5240 and ADPF 347.

analyses, from the perspective of procedure and interactional resources adopted in the exercise of authority and the construction of legitimacy.

We observed a total of 138 hearings during three months<sup>5</sup> in the year of 2019 at the Criminal Court of São Paulo. We wanted to analyse the construction of judicial legitimacy during these hearings<sup>6</sup>. Namely, we looked into *how interactions come into being during custody hearings; how this contact contributes towards the construction of judicial authorities' legitimacy;* and the ways in which ceremonial resources of the order of interaction (Goffman, 1967) are mobilised in the type of treatment and the type of procedure therein adopted.

If we are to sustain that contact between citizens and state authorities is significant for the construction of institutions' legitimacy and for the effective fulfilment of people's rights, we need to further look into the ways in which authority is exercised *during* interactions with people who are subordinate thereto. How do the different aspects of interaction communicate the ways in which authority is exercised?

Circling back to the model of procedural justice, it is possible to claim that an important part of the principles listed, especially "voice" and "respect", fairly express a way of exercising authority in which the holder of power acts in accordance to patterns of deference that communicate those subordinate to authority a valued statues. Albeit these patterns of deference are constitutive of authority relationships, it is possible to think of different patterns in how different ways of exercising authority are shaped. Considering that the ceremonial aspects of interactions are symbolic resources, they can be likewise used to communicate disdain and disrespect.

Following other studies on custody hearings, ours demonstrated that hearings are marked by haste as well as a hierarchical and protocolar characters to actions. At least from the perspective of how decisions are made on turning flagrante delicto arrests into provisional arrests, the custody hearing seems to have very little to no impact.

As mentioned before, discussions on the importance of procedural justice for legitimacy involve the fulfilment of a set of principles during meetings where authority is exercised: voice, neutrality, respect, and trust. For these principles to be met, interactions must possess a degree of "openness" to contemplating the participation of the individual in custody and thus ensure that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> During the months of October, November, and December 2019.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> We analysed the result of participant observation of hearings held at the Criminal Court of Barra Funda, in the city of São Paulo. Initially, we wanted to understand the contact between judicial authorities and the general public during these custody hearings. However, besides the first-hand observation of the hearings, the process of obtaining authorisations and the development of the research project itself also became valuable sources of information on the topic that we wanted to understand (Russell, Carlton and, & Tyson, 2020).

they feel heard and respected. What we observed during these hearings is that there is no such "openness". Procedures are merely protocolar and, therefore, absolutely opaque for the person under arrest. It was not uncommon for them to leave the hearing without having understood any of what had been decided — the public defender would then have to explain all of it. This kind of episode highlights that the participation of those in custody in the hearing is effectively secondary when it comes to what might happen during that session. We also noted that, for the most part, judges, prosecutors, and public defenders use legal language and they often speak with no intent to be properly understood. Enunciations are not intended to actually communicate something — as in a conversational interaction — but, rather, as stages of a ritual. What is more, conversations are hierarchical: those under arrest only speak when spoken to, and, whenever else they attempt to express themselves, they are harshly reprimanded. The Judge always controls what is to be included in that situation, and their main concern is with protocol, not with the situation itself or the interaction.

Procedures adopted during CAs do not therefore express a concern, on the part of authorities, with ensuring the acknowledgment of actions and decisions on the part of those subjected to that authority. This dynamic seems to indicate that custody hearings mainly operate as what Harold Garfinkel (1956) calls "status degradation ceremonies". If we are to analyse CAs as status degradation ceremonies, the place occupied by those under custody becomes clear: interaction is organised so as to publicly demonstrate the status of the "other" as the one being accused. They are not therefore taken into account — in their perspective — because they are located outside the legitimate order, i.e. against the values shared by reasonable members of society. Here, claims to the legitimacy of authorities at work during CAs involve, on the one hand, a definition of themselves as the ones who speal not in the name of personal interest but on behalf of societal values. On the other, these claims define the person subjected to this authority are those "on the opposite side" of these values of the legitimate order. In this case, what is claimed is the right to exert power by defining itself as the representative of the legitimate order, thus speaking on behalf of society's fundamental values.

And this process includes the very construction of the individual subjected to these actions as being external to such order. In being built as a degradation ceremony, the roles available during the hearing are opposite to each other with regard to the legitimate order: the accuser possess the legitimacy to accuse as they distance themselves from the accused, demonstrating the ground on which the latter is being excluded. It is therefore important to reflect on how this type of standardised contact in the context of rituals and ceremonies that constitute custody hearings can maim the principles of the judiciary, both before citizens' and authorities' eyes alike. Results herein described are part of the article to be submitted to the international journal Punishment and Society.

# ANALYSES OF TWO MANDATES OF THE DEPARTMENT OF POLICE INQUIRY AND THE IMPACTS ON HOW CUSTODY HEARINGS ARE CONDUCTED

Custody hearings were implemented in the state of São Paulo in 2015 following an initiative from the National Council of Justice (CNJ). The first mandate sought not only to implements the hearings, but also to create workflows for dealing with reports of police violence, forwarding cases that depended on social assistance, especially those involving drug addiction. In 2018, a new magistrate of the inspectorate of constabulary was appointed within the Department of Police Inquiry (DIPO), who, in being responsible for custody, brough about a series of changes. The impact of this change is expressed by the number of cases where provisional liberty was granted. Until 2017, 46% of hearings led to provisional liberty (CNJ), but, in 2018, this number went down to 35% (Idddd, 2019). One of the findings of our fieldwork was, therefore, that there was a significant change between the first (2014-2017) and the second (2018-present) mandates at the DIPO. From there, we tried to unpack the main shifts between one and the other. These changes also point to a change in perceptions of what the main goal of custody hearings is. Comparing both mandates demonstrates the limitations to the establishment of custody hearings against the views that each magistrate might have of criminal policies, of the hearing itself, on top of the whole institutional arrangement with the local judiciary.

These results led to the paper "Audiência de Custódia e seus limites: análise comparativa entre duas gestões (2015-2019)" [Custody hearings and their limitations: a comparative analysis of two mandates (2015-2019)], presented at the 44<sup>th</sup> ANPOCS Annual Meetings, held online in December 2020. They likewise led to two articles: "Audiência de Custódia e Violência Policial: Análise do Encaminhamento das Denúncias em Duas Gestões na Cidade de São Paulo (Custody hearing and police violence: an anlysis of police referral practices during two mandates in the city of São Paulo), published in Antropolítica - Revista Contemporânea De Antropologia (Silvestre et al., 2020a), and "Os limites das audiências de custódia: reflexões sobre encarceramento, política criminal e gestão política do judiciário" (The limitations of custody hearings: reflections on incarceration, criminal policy, and political management of the Judiciary), submitted to journal O Público e o Privado's special issue on urban violence and social control (Silvestre et al, forthcoming). Besides those two articles, we are publishing a chapter on the topics in Editora Autografia's Conflict, Rights, and Society Series.

#### CUSTODY HEARINGS AND THE PANDEMIC

Custody hearings have been suspended, since March 2020, due to the coronavirus pandemic, which has imposed a series of challenges to presenting, within 24 hours someone who was arrested to a judge for ascertaining the conditions under which arrest was made. There are likewise challenges to identifying cases of police brutality during arrest. Moreover, the suspension has brought forth controversial issues, such as videoconferences as an alternative to resuming hearings remotely. This led to an important reflection on how cases of arrest in flagrante delicto had been evaluated by actors within the justice system and the degree to which they managed to identify likely cases of police violence.

Data collected by our research team through remote interviews with operators, especially public defenders with the DIPO, made it clear that the interruption to custody hearings seems to have been swiftly taken on by judges and other operators. This quick turn to the old practice of office evaluations (now in a WFH context) suggests that the suspension of these hearings does not lead to major concern — be it with regard to the conditions under which arrests are made during in times of pandemic, be it with regard to the impact that such suspension might have had on a likely increase in cases of police violence.

What remains clear is that the investigation of cases of police violence has not been included in this adaptation process undergone by custody hearings; there being no institutional arrangements for such type of investigations to be performed during the pandemic. These analyses led to the publication of "Pandemia, prisão e violência: os efeitos da suspensão das audiências de custódia na cidade de São Paulo" (The pandemic, imprisonment, and violence: the effects of suspending custody hearings in the city of São Paulo) in journal Dilemas - Revista de Estudos de Conflito e Controle Social (Silvestre et al, 2020), as well as to a webinar entitled "Audiências de custódia em tempos de pandemia e os desafios para a prevenção da tortura"<sup>7</sup> (Custody hearings in times of pandemic and the challenges to torture prevention), with Professor Marcos C. Alvarez and researchers Dr Giane Silvestre (NEV), Dr Paula Ballesteros (UnB), and Dr Maria Gorete Marques de Jesus (NEV).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Available at: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Zd6TZftypF8&t=12s

# **2B.5. NEXT STEPS**

Regarding research development, the next stage will include further discussions on the relationships between internal authorities and the judiciary. The first stage, of interviews with judges, sought to explore the interviewees' perception of self-legitimacy, taking into account both their views on the contact with and the expectations from the general public as well as views on affairs internal to the judiciary. We decided to base these analyses on theoretical discussions on self-legitimacy that highlight the importance of different audiences (general public, peers, superiors) towards the construction of judges' legitimacy as well as the role of authority relationships internal to these institutions in the ways in which authority is exercised with the general public.

Considering these two analytical axes for understanding the construction of judges' legitimacy, the second stage of the project dove into the first axis by analysing the exercise of judicial authority in cases of contact with the general public during custody hearings. The third stage, which will be initiated in the second half of 2021, will focus on the second axis, by investigation dynamics internal to the judiciary. We will explore the degree to which the exercise of judicial authority is likewise associated with the expectations from peers and, above all, superiors, as well as with the potential consequences stemming from failing to meet these expectations. During our analysis of the custody hearings, we observed the importance that the judiciary's internal audience has for the definition of procedures in their standardised character, conditioned to the a certain understanding of punishment, justice, and the role of the judiciary. Following reflections on internal affairs and the interdependence of judges presented at the IV ISA Forum of Sociology as "Controle interno do Poder judiciário, legitimidade e autolegitimidade" (The Judiciary's internal affairs, legitimacy, and self-legitimacy), this stage will encompass an interview-based case study with judges who were taken to the Judiciary's internal affairs department following their actions as magistrates. This case study will also involve the mapping and the analysis of the hierarchical structure and the control procedures of the Judiciary, in particular in the state of São Paulo.

# 3. The Early Adolescents Legal Socialization Process and Trust in Institutions

# **3.1. PROJECT SUMMARY**

The São Paulo Legal Socialisation Study (SPLSS) focuses on the process by which individuals develop beliefs, values, and attitudes that will guide their behaviour towards authorities and the legal system, especially regarding the legitimacy of laws and the police. The SPLSS shares with the general CEPID programme a set of key questions, such as the impact of direct and vicarious experiences with police practices, especially regarding the abusive use of force, as well as the influence of urban violence in the legitimacy of authorities and laws. Besides that, SPLSS explores specific issues regarding the interaction between parents/caregivers and teachers as well as adolescents' behaviour and attitude towards the law.

The SPLSS has two different methods for data collection. The main tool is a quantitative survey with 800 adolescents living in São Paulo. This survey has a longitudinal nature, covering the fouryear period from 2016 to 2019 when participants were aged 11 to 14. So far, this dataset allowed for 15 different analyses and publications in academic journals. The second method was developed later and is linked to a post-doctoral research project. It is a qualitative approach seeking to understand the perceptions of court-involved youth in the open environment.

# **3.2. Summary of previous project**

The previous report (7h CEPID Report – 2020) described the fourth wave of data collection and its main results. Interviews ended in December 2019, with 702 participants from the original sample (n=800).

It likewise described the first activities of the newly incorporated post-doctoral researchers. With André Komatsu, the team amplified the longitudinal analyses of the main variables of interest: the legitimacy of authorities, procedural justice, victimisation, and exposure to violence. Furthermore, with Mariana Chies-Santos, the team introduced qualitative analyses and the process of legal socialisation amongst court-involved youth. The qualitative research shares the same conceptual framework, but favours young males' narratives who have had experiences with the juvenile justice system and its authorities.

Finally, the 7th CEPID Report indicated the progress of SPLSS' international partnerships, its main publications, and projected research activities for the period from July 2020 to June 2021.

# **3.3. SUMMARY OF RESEARCH ACTIVITIES**

This current 8th Report indicates the activities developed in order to achieve previous goals, especially the aim of deepening longitudinal and qualitative analyses in new journal articles and conferences. In that sense, the main activities from this current Report cycle are related to data analysis, writing-up, and publication of papers, alongside the activities for the dissemination of data. Also of great importance for this period was the expansion of results' dissemination.

As the Results section below ought to demonstrate, the quantitative data analysis focused on different goals. First, after an initial period of tests and replication of the main empirical hypotheses found in legal socialisation literature worldwide, the last period comprised the submission and publications of a paper aiming to elaborate an innovative hypothesis. Such achievement demanded further reviews of legal socialisation theory and cutting-edge statistical tools for longitudinal analysis.

A second goal of data analysis during the current Report period has to do with dissemination activities. Two initiatives were developed in that sense. First, the "Report for Schools", whose first draft has already been listed in the previous report, which demanded the selection of the most appropriate data to be introduced to a non-academic audience, mainly teachers and students from those schools which participated in SPLSS data collection. Also, the "Report for Schools" went to printing. The Report was finished by May 2021.

The second initiative included a descriptive analysis of racially biased contact with police officers amongst adolescents, equally drawing on data from SPLSS surveys. This analysis has now been finished and the SPLSS team are looking for the most appropriate means for disseminating it amongst the police and other related institutions, which is set to take place in the second half of 2021.

Regarding the qualitative segment of SPLSS, as previously mentioned, due to the covid-19 pandemic, fieldwork was suspended since health measures effectively isolated research subjects. During this period, researchers kept in touch with socio-educational services and interviews with court-involved youth are expected to resume as soon as the sanitary conditions improve in the country.

Albeit the pandemic has imposed some restrictions on the data collection workflow originally designed, other small-term research projects took place. The "Education and Pandemic Research" was developed with an online survey targeting teachers from public and private schools using the "snowball" methodology. The objective was to identify the main concerns and challenges faced during the quarantine at that point, especially regarding students' attendance

of online classes and reports of challenges stemming from social isolation (such as lack of food and care as well as abuse).

From responses by 378 participants, it was possible to identify topics of interest to be included in debates and reflections with specialists from different areas, contributing towards improving teachers' actions vis-à-vis adversities during the period of social isolation. In that sense, following the "Education and Pandemic Research", two live streams were held in order to disseminate research results. The first one took place on June 26 with education professionals to discuss the role of the school in protecting the rights of children and adolescents, especially their function regarding intrafamilial abuse against children and adolescents. The second event, held on August 3, was attended by academics and experts to discuss the impact of social inequalities on access to education in the context of the pandemic.

Another short-term research project designed in the last period was an online qualitative research. This segment of SPLSS research was elaborated to deepen previous findings which had shown a significant difference between girls' and boys' attitudes towards the police (Trinkner *et al.*, 2020). Moreover, this activity is associated with a project for a master's degree in Sociology. The research aims at better understanding what happens during police stops, stimulating adolescents to narrate their experiences, how they took place, and their consequences. Results are expected to improve current understandings about how boys and girls comprehend their experiences with police stops. The online research script was designed by a master's degree student and later reviewed by the SPLSS team and other researchers at the Centre. The survey will be sent to a subsample of the SPLSS original qualitative sample in the second semester of 2021.

## 3.4. Summary of main results and challenges in the period

This section is divided into subtopics encompassing the main activities indicated in the previous section, namely: first, the empirical results of longitudinal data analyses published in peer-reviewed journals; second, results from descriptive analyses on adolescents' contact with police authorities, related to a specific Report in progress; third, the main findings which will be available in the "Report for Schools"; fourth, the main qualitative results obtained so far; and finally, results from the short-term project "Education and Pandemic Research".

#### RESULTS PUBLISHED IN PEER-REVIEWED JOURNALS

During the period of the current CEPID Report, three papers drawing on data from SPLSS surveys have been published in peer-reviewed journals. "Police Legitimacy and Procedural Justice Among Young Brazilian Adolescents: A Cross-Sectional and Time-Ordered Analysis" was published in *The British Journal of Criminology* by NEV's associated researcher Herbert Rodrigues (Rodrigues and Medina, 2021), which further investigated the ubiquity in legal socialisation, testing whether perceived legitimacy of social authorities (parents and teachers) would shape later police legitimacy, and questioned if the perception of parental and teacher procedural justice would shape later perceptions of police procedural justice. The authors found partial support for their time-ordered models. Albeit expected time-ordered predictors of police legitimacy did not show significant association in SEM models, there were significant associations between perceptions of procedural analysis indicated that attitudes towards nonlegal authorities are strong predictors of procedural and legitimacy for police.

The other two papers were both published in the dossier "Legal Socialization: The Next 50 Years" in the International Journal of Social Issues. Recalling the last CEPID Report, these proposals were submitted in the first semester of 2020. By the second half of that year, these papers had been accepted for publication, and, following editors' and reviewers' remarks, both articles had to be revised, hence the published version being slightly different to what appears in the last FAPESP report.

The paper "The role of police contact and neighbourhood experiences in legal socialisation: longitudinal evidence from adolescents in Brazil" (Piccirillo *et al.*, 2021) tested the influence of different types of police contact on police legitimacy, both within- and between-individuals. The paper indicates an overall decrease in police legitimacy over time, as individuals become more mature. However, previous levels of police legitimacy regulate the levels of police legitimacy change, with legitimacy levels decreasing at a slower pace for adolescents who initially reported higher levels of police legitimacy. The paper shows that contact with the police influences evaluations of police legitimacy differently: more vicarious experiences and victimisation by police misbehaviour worsened police legitimacy over time, whilst voluntary police contact improved it. Moreover, violence in individuals' neighbourhood diminished police legitimacy whilst fear of crime fostered it. Finally, the paper provides international literature with a unique contribution indicating that negative police contact does not always override positive contacts therewith. Police officers, practitioners, and policymakers should be aware that improving police actions in favour of policing models based on community interventions fosters police legitimacy.

The article "Socialising Justice: The interface between fair world beliefs and legal socialisation" (Thomas, Theodoro & Komatsu, 2021) sought to fill a gap in international literature on legal socialisation regarding the mechanisms by which nonlegal authorities influence the development of attitudes towards the law. The study hypothesised that procedurally fair interactions at home and perceptions of school justice would construct individuals' beliefs that they live in a just and fair context; in turn, adolescents would be more willing to recognise the role of laws and comply with societal rules. Results indicate that, albeit parental and school authorities do shape adolescents' evaluations of laws, they do so whilst their manners of dealing with power foster the belief that the world is just not only for themselves (personal belief in a just world), but because they can expect democratic experiences due the existence of a broader framework of justice within society (general belief in a just world), allowing adolescents to grant legitimacy to societal laws. The contribution to international literature draws attention to the need for models considering individuals' interpretation and assimilation as mediators between non-legal and legal authorities.

# **REPORT ON RACIAL INEQUALITIES**

Previous studies based on SPLSS data have considered the variables of police contact as an independent one, included in statistical models to further understand differences in police legitimacy levels. Up until now, such analyses did not find significant differences in legitimacy levels concerning racial diversity. However, in the last few years, a growing body of literature has been indicating racial disparities in police approaches, worldwide and in Brazil. For that reason, a descriptive study was developed in the second semester of 2020, focusing on answering two main questions. First, from a list of thirteen different situations regarding some kind of contact with the police, to identify which ones were the most and the least prevalent amongst adolescents. Second, to investigate if there were racially driven differences in the distributions of those experiences, considering the four waves of SPLSS data.

The study consisted of several Pearson's chi-squared tests to determine whether there were statistically significant differences between the frequencies of police contact and the sample distributions of adolescents based on their self-declared colour/race. Usually, literature on legal socialisation and legitimacy include only a binary variable, comparing the results of "white individuals" and "non-white individuals". However, given the racial diversity in Brazil, it was decided that the descriptive analysis would further look into the five categories of colour/race present in the SPLSS data, consisting of five binary variables: "whites and no whites; "black and no black" and so on.

The main highlight of this analysis also relates to a sensitive methodological question in the field of social studies about colour/race disparities in Brazil. Literature has been pointing to the fact that, in Brazil's context, "pardo" (brown) and black individuals are socially similar and significantly different to white individuals on a variety of social features, such as access to education, employment, and income. It has been used to justify the category of "negros", the sum of "pardos" and "black" individuals, used to contrast the social conditions of those individuals against those experienced by white people. However, the SPLSS data for police contact indicated that, in some circumstances, "pardos" have more social similarity with white than with black individuals. For example, the bi-variate descriptive analysis comparing whites and "negros" did not find significant differences in police contact. The tests indicated several associations amongst black adolescents and contact with the police. The same was not true for the "pardo" adolescent sample, who, in turn, had experiences with the police similarly often as their white counterparts.

Thus, results show that, for example, whilst amongst self-declared black adolescents represented 11% of the sample for the year of 2016, they were 14.65% of those who saw the police "handcuff and arrest someone" and 27.47% of black participants reported to have been "stopped by the police". In the same year, for each non-black individual who reported to have been "searched by a police officer", other 2.5 black adolescents had had the same experience — a trend which was similarly found in the years of 2017 and 2019. Elsewhere, in the years of 2016 and 2017, close to twice as many blacks adolescents saw the police "beat someone up at least once" compared to other groups.

The collection of results about colour/race bias in police contact was gathered in an internal report which has, so far, been used to improve other statistical inferences. Moreover, these results will support an upcoming Report to be published and distributed amongst police officers and other public institutions.

#### **RESULTS PRESENTED IN CONFERENCE**

To further explore the results found in the Report on Racial Inequalities, we performed a georeferenced analysis of police stops by race. The goal was to observe if black adolescents were more likely to be stopped by the police in specific areas of the city, such as in poorer neighbourhoods. The results were presented at the online event 4<sup>th</sup> Sociology Forum, held by the International Sociological Association under the title "Patterns of Police Enforcement: Adolescents' Experiences in São Paulo".

We used the software Qgis 3.16 to plot all the adolescents who participated in the four waves of the study. First, we elaborated a heat map to check if there was any concentration of police stops in specific areas. The map showed a larger and darker spot in the region of Tatuapé. There were also district clusters: Jaguará/Pirituba/ Brasilândia; Tatuapé/Vila Maria/VilaMedeiros; Cursino/Jabaquara/Cidade Ademar; Cidade Dutra/Grajaú; São Matheus/Iguatemi. However, those stops coincided with participants' concentration: there was a correlation between participants' schools and their home addresses. To ascertain if police stop concentration was independent from sample distribution, we elaborated a second map with the ratio between participants stopped by the police and adolescents interviewed per district. This analysis found that there were no special patterns regarding police stops; there being no difference between race and region in police stops as well as no racial pattern of police stops in these districts.

As a NEV study suggests (Nery, Souza & Adorno, 2019), due to São Paulo's heterogeneity, districts might not be the best scale to investigate socio-spatial patterns. Therefore, we elaborated new maps using census sectors as a reference. We used the São Paulo Index of Social Vulnerability (IPVS), which classifies census sectors according to vulnerability levels: extremely low, very low, low, medium, high, and extremely high.

From the total sample, 69% live in low-vulnerability sectors, 16% in medium, and 13% in high. Regarding racial distribution, 79% of white adolescents live in low IPVS sectors, 9% in medium, and 9% in high, showing that whites are over-represented in the low vulnerability sectors. For black adolescents, 59% are in low IPVS, 23% in medium, and 16% in high, showing that blacks are more likely to live in medium and high IPVS. Therefore, there is a racial distribution in the city that follows a pattern of exposure to vulnerability, with white adolescents living in less vulnerable places and black adolescents in more vulnerable areas.

IPVS	Total Sample	Whites	Blacks	Total police stops	Police stops - White	Police stops - Blacks
Low	450 (69%)	244 (79%)	148 (59%)	144 (70%)	80 (81%)	47 (56%)
Medium	103 (16%)	29 (9%)	57 (23%)	35 (17%)	6 (6%)	25 (30,2%)
High	82 (13%)	27 (9%)	39 (16%)	22 (11%)	9 (9%)	10 (12,8%)
Total	652	309	251	206	98	84

### Table 8. Police stops by race and IPVS

Despite that, we found no patterns for police stops — i.e., there is a balance between the number of participants living in each IPVS classification and the number of participants stopped in those districts. White adolescents are more stopped in low vulnerability districts, which is where they are more likely to live, whereas black adolescents are more stopped in medium vulnerability sectors, where they are also more likely to live. More analysis is required to investigate the relationship between police stop, territory, and race in a complex city such as São Paulo.

#### **REPORT FOR SCHOOLS**

The Report for Schools is a dissemination initiative previously introduced in the last Report. In the current cycle, the Report was finished and prepared to be released. Its main goal is to share SPLSS results with the schools that participated and supported the project throughout the data collection process, creating the conditions to interview teenagers. We prepared this report in a clear and objective language to present the descriptive results of the main variables across the four waves of the study. This document consolidated the first general analysis of the data and highlighted the unusual achievement of having managed to retain almost 90% of the sample until the end of the study (2016-2019).

Using charts organised into themes, we demonstrated the relationships of adolescents with three authority figures: parents or guardians, teachers, and the police, in addition to violence experienced by these adolescents in their daily lives over these years. More specifically, we identified that, despite hardships within the school environment, adolescents positively evaluate their school and their teachers, considering them as legitimate authorities whom they can trust.

The next step will be the dissemination of this document to all participating schools and our partners in the state and municipal departments of education as well as the organisation of an online event to present and discuss the data therein described, which is planned to take place in the second semester of 2021.

#### QUALITATIVE RESEARCH RESULTS

As previously pointed out in the last Report, in this first phase of the qualitative segment, research sought to articulate the theoretical field of legal socialisation and sociological studies on court-involved youth in the Brazilian context. The preliminary analysis of the collected data — already discussed at the 44th Seminar of the Brazilian Association of Postgraduate Studies in Social Sciences (ANPOCS) in December 2020 — indicates that youth offenders had already had contact with legal authorities (police) before entering the juvenile justice system and, in the hearings for

their cases, they did not interact with the actors (judges, prosecutors, and public defenders) of the juvenile justice system and had no understanding of what was going on in their cases.

Furthermore, from the interviews carried out with these adolescents, it was possible to notice a lack of knowledge about legal procedures, as well as a lack of knowledge about the functioning of laws and institutions. This points, in principle, to the deficiency in integration of these adolescents into society in a broader way, since there is no interest on the part of institutions and authorities that these adolescents understand the legal functioning of the society.

Finally, data collection directly with court-involved youth was temporarily suspended considering the serious health crisis in Brazil amid the covid-19 pandemic. In any case, several contacts are still being made so that interviews can resume as soon as face-to-face contact is again possible in the country.

#### EDUCATION AND PANDEMIC RESEARCH

As mentioned before, during the month of June, we conducted an online survey through which we obtained 378 responses. Amongst respondents, 91.3% were teachers who worked in the city of São Paulo. Regarding the department of education, approximately 50% of these teachers were exclusively part of the municipal sector, 24% part of the state sector, 12% part of the private sector, and 12% worked in two or more sectors. Amongst teachers, 53% of them taught at elementary schools.

The majority (97.9%) of the respondents said that they were working from home with their students, but 66.9% reported "a lot of concern" about their ability to conduct these classes from afar. Many (80.4%) teachers were also "very concerned" about their students being safe and having sufficient/adequate nutrition and care during periods of social isolation.

When asked if social isolation affected their students' rights, 56.6% said "yes" and 71.1% said they had received reports from families of students struggling to provide food and basic care. Finally, we highlight that 8.2% reported having received complaints of abuse against their students by that point.

Research allowed us to understand some of the challenges and concerns teachers had at the beginning of the pandemic and, therefore, we sought to promote discussions about the role of schools in protecting the rights of children and adolescents.

# **3.5. NEXT STEPS**

For the next period, activities have been planned to further investigate aspects of legal socialisation yet uncovered by literature. In this sense, new quantitative and qualitative analyses have been planned. Moreover, at least two new papers drawing data on SPLSS survey are under development. The first manuscript, entitled "Socialisation through violence: exposure to citizen and police violence and the development of legal legitimacy amongst adolescents in São Paulo", is to be submitted during the second semester of 2021. This working paper aims to investigate the role of different violence experiences in the development of adolescents' attitudes towards laws in a longitudinal fashion. It is an international partnership initiative and part of the PhD thesis of researcher Thiago Oliveira, from the London School of Economics and Political Science (LSE).

The second working paper is co-authored by former NEV's post-doc researcher Efrain Sánchez. He invited the SPLSS team to develop a new paper about Believe in Just World (BJW) variables. The purpose of this working paper is to investigate what kind of experiences could explain the rate of change in BJW (personal and general), especially the role of threatening experiences in the development of beliefs in a just world in adolescents.

The results of the qualitative segment gathered so far indicate some limitations to the legal socialisation approach regarding poor young males in court-involved contexts. It is clear that their previous socialisation process and their experiences with police forces are somewhat conflicting. However, the temporary interruption of fieldwork has curtailed a deeper understanding of these subjects' perceptions and expectations towards justice and its authorities. In that sense, the segment of SPLSS focusing on court-involved youth will advance in theoretical contributions and will partly redesign the data collection process.

Once the short-term research project demonstrates a great potential to advance issues of legal socialisation, other initiatives are expected to take place as well. As mentioned above, a qualitative online script will be tested by the end of the first semester and will have been distributed amongst the target population by December 2021.

Still regarding research activities, in the next year, two projects from the postgraduate degree in Sociology will draw on data from SPLSS research: a masters' degree project aiming to investigate the intersection between the legal socialisation process and the development of gendered attitudes and behaviours; as well as a doctoral project investigating the interface between nonlegal and legal authorities in legal socialisation.

Finally, in the next period, the SPLSS team will increase dissemination activities. Besides promoting high-profile scientific debate amongst non-academic audiences, the dissemination

products are also a great opportunity for more integration amongst the different CEPID's approaches. In that sense, promising efforts are being planned for the partnership between NEV and the World Health Organisation (WHO) around initiatives to prevent violence against adolescents.

# **3.6.** Partnerships

The SPLSS International Partnerships are consolidated around working papers published in the last period and planned for the next one. Alongside Professor Kendra Thomas, from the University of Indianapolis, the team have published the aforementioned paper "Socialising justice: The interface of just world beliefs and legal socialisation". A new manuscript is under development by LSE's Thiago Oliveira Arizona State University's Rick Trinkner entitled "Socialisation through violence: exposure to citizen and police violence and the development of legal legitimacy amongst adolescents in São Paulo".

# 4. CITIES, ORGANIZED CRIME, AND PRISONS

# 4.1. PROJECT SUMMARY

The purpose of this research initiative is to analyse how urban issues intersect with crime control and prisons and how they can produce new elements for the CEPID project's main concerns in terms of population's trust in institutions and in authorities' legitimacy. The formation of organised criminal groups in Brazilian prisons, especially in São Paulo, and their strengthening in the domain of urban territories through drug trafficking have led to several research initiatives into the legitimacy of authorities in carceral environments, since these groups started to fight for the recognition of their authority before the prison population after allegations of noncompliance on the part of public administration. At the same time, the control that such criminal groups exercise over the lives of people in the urban peripheries – by regulating local social relations, creating parallel justice systems, and developing assistance outlets to address the needs of the local population – has brough forth the dispute over the legitimacy of its authority vis-à-vis public authorities. In sum, this initiative seeks to investigate urban spaces, illegal markets, public policies, and the institutions within the criminal justice system to better understand how they intersect in terms of their perceptions of territory, law, order, and its institutional dimensions.

# 4.2. SUMMARY OF PREVIOUS PROPOSAL

The main research activities proposed in the previous report sought to continue and advance theoretical and methodological reflections on criminal organisations. Likewise, it meant to collect documentation that could support the analysis of illegal markets in urban spaces, the role of organised criminal groups, and the prison system. It pointed to the need to start building a map of criminal groups in operation in Brazil, parsing out their characteristics and comparing them with other groups in Latin America.

In terms of analysis, our goal was to reinforce the state element (in its diversified configuration of normativity, actors, institutions, and practices) within the dynamics involving organised crime – as well as the outline of an approach of criminal groups in relation to two aspects. First, in relation to its very organisational features (social origin of members, hierarchies, forms of recruitment, loyalty, power relations, role of prison in the group dynamics, etc.). And, secondly, with regard to the performance of groups in illegal and legal markets, relations with public agents, forms of social relationship with the general public and the territories where they have a more

significant presence, the place of violence, in its many types, in relation to groups that also operate in illegal economies. The activities of organised groups in illegal markets in borderlands and the phenomenon of militias continue to be of interest in terms of strengthening the scope of the project.

# **4.3. SUMMARY OF RESEARCH ACTIVITIES**

# ADVANCING THEORETICAL AND METHODOLOGICAL REFLECTIONS ON THE RESEARCH TOPIC; ORGANISATION AND ANALYSIS OF DOCUMENTATION.

Two texts were written. One for the internal discussion amongst the Group, entitled "Tráfico Internacional de Cocaína e Crime Organizado na Imprensa Nacional" (International Cocaine Trafficking and the Organised Crime in the National Press). This preliminary text is part of a broader research initiative<sup>8</sup> whose main objective was to monitor the chain and flow of operations moving illicit drug trafficking all the way from its production operations in the Andean countries to distribution operations for the Brazilian consumer market . The text focuses on the presence of international drug trafficking, especially cocaine, in the area comprised by the countries that make up the so-called Triple Frontier (Argentina, Brazil, and Paraguay). It also covers part of the borders between Brazil and Bolivia. The purpose was to characterise, based on this documental source, the economic flows, actors, and agencies involved in the production of events, illegal goods in circulation, seizure of drugs, police operations, social relations built on the economic flow, including power relations. The second text, based on a revision of the previous one, entitled "How to Explain the Expansion of Organised Crime in Contemporary Brazil?", based on the previous one, was presented at the IV ISA Forum of Sociology, Porto Alegre (RS), February 23-28, 2021.

Other papers were prepared ("Governance and Legitimacy in Brazilian Prisons: From Solidarity Committees to the First Command of the Capital (PCC) in São Paulo" and "Adults in Brazilian Prisons") and published (for instance, "Prison Gangs"; "Crime and Violence, Research Methods for the Study of'; "Between the legal and the illegal: the dynamics of theft cargo and its grey areas" ; and "Organised crime between Criminology and Sociology: interpretative limits, heuristics possibilities"), addressing theoretical and methodological issues surrounding the study

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Adorno, Sérgio. *Histórias encadeadas: circuitos e fluxo de operações do crime organizado no Brasil contemporâneo /* Sergio Adorno - São Paulo, 2020. 86p. Technical Report. Scholarship I-A, CNPq.

of organised crime and the current landscape of incarceration. Empirical studies were also carried out on the different criminal factions that operate in prisons as well as on militias as a form of criminal organisation involving state agents.

To support these reflections, we moved on with compiling and analysing documents and press clippings. Amongst these documents, three reports from the Parliamentary Commissions of Inquiry (CPI) stand out: one on Drug Trafficking, one on Arms Trafficking, and one on the Prison System.

For the period of 2014-2020, 470 press reports were collected and organised on illicit activities in the Triple Frontier, in the Brazilian state of Paraná (Foz do Iguaçu, Ciudad del Este, and Puerto Iguazú). A similar survey was carried out on the Brazil-Paraguay border involving the cities of Ponta Porã and Pedro Juan Caballero. Databases were organised to systematise the following information: location of events, reported criminal category, seized goods, and type of transportation.

# CONTINUE RESEARCH ACTIVITIES WITH QUEEN'S UNIVERSITY BELFAST ON THE PRESENCE OF ORGANISED CRIME IN BORDER AREAS.

Research is in place through a partnership with Queen's University Belfast, in the United Kingdom, funded by the FAPESP's SPRINT programme. The title of the project is *Legitimacy of state institutions on the border regions: a comparative approach between the Brazilian Triple Frontier and Northern Ireland*. Due to the pandemic and the challenges to international travel and field work, some adaptations were necessary in the scope and schedule of the research, whose validity was extended for another two years.

In recent months, the team have focused on designing a self-administered survey, aimed at Brazilian public officials and security agents working in the Triple Frontier region (Argentina, Brazil, and Paraguay). The survey is split into five sections: the first one, "General Information", aims to map demographic issues such as age, gender, religion and level of education; the second, "Organisational", addresses occupational issues; the third one deals with "The Triple Frontier", with questions about the work dynamic in the region, the perception of crime, trafficking, security, and legal and illegal markets; the fourth section addresses questions about "Human Rights"; and the fifth one is dedicated to unpacking "Democracy". The survey was translated into English and sent to international partners so that they could use it as a model for the development of similar ones, adapted to the reality of the Northern Irish border region. That way,

we would be better able to juxtapose and compare both sets of results obtained at the end of the process.

After analysing the material, the Queen's University team commented that it would be very difficult to use the structure of the Brazilian survey, as local realities were considerably different, especially due to two reasons. First, Northern Ireland is much smaller than Brazil, with a small population and, above all, a much smaller number of people working in border control, who would be our target audience for the interview. This, in itself, would immediately limit the number of responses and restrict our chances to ask demographic questions as survey participants would be easily identifiable and, therefore, anonymity would be imperilled. Secondly, the political situation in Northern Ireland has worsened in recent years, where protests have risen against the implementation of verification control in border areas, with violent threats to workers in the region. This situation would further inhibit consent to participate in the interview. For these reasons, our partners believe that qualitative interviews may be a more appropriate method of data collection, as they would explore policy issues in greater depth from those able and willing to participate.

With that in mind, the Northern Irish team sent us the model of three different itineraries, aimed at different actors in the border region: Business Representatives; Community Representatives; State Officials Involved in Policing the Border. We are currently analysing this material and thinking of ways to adapt both proposals.

### **INTERNAL SEMINARS**

Our researchers held monthly online meetings to debate the main topics of the project. After having contributed to a cycle of seminars in 2019 on organised crime and illegal markets, Professor Arturo Alvarado, from the Colégio de México, was invited to participate in our in-house seminars led by the research initiative in order to maintain a dialogue and to advance reflections developed on the most relevant topics. These talks have made it possible to further the comparative analysis of groups operating in illegal markets in Brazil and the rest of Latin America.

#### CONVERSATIONS WITH PRISON OFFICERS

Researchers from the group kept in touch with members of the union of prison officers in the state of São Paulo to design a survey with the category. In addition to providing the possibility for expanding knowledge of the work of these professionals, the survey is the result of a joint effort with researchers from other research initiatives and is also intended, with any and all necessary

adjustments, to be distributed amongst other professional bodies in the field of public security (civil police, military police, civil guards). The survey seeks to obtain information about the agents' perceptions of democracy, human rights, and professional trajectory.

### 4.4. SUMMARY OF MAIN RESULTS AND CHALLENGES IN THE PERIOD

The main results of our research are presented below, parsed out into three parts: a reflection on organised crime; flows of illicit markets; and the effects of these organisations on urban life, community life, the economy and democracy itself. The second part deals with the presence of a particular organisation (First Command of the Capital - PCC) in the borderlands and the impact of its operations both in the illicit markets and in the dynamics of the border cities analysed. The third part argues for a reflection on the "militias" – i.e., organisations that operate in illicit markets and that include public agents in their ranks.

### ORGANISED CRIME AND ILLICIT MARKET FLOWS

The investigation initially made it possible to draw an inventory of methodological challenges in using the press (local, regional, and national) as a source of information. Once that was done, our focus shifted towards operations connected to the flows of this new mode of the economics of crime, from different perspectives and at different levels: (a) micro- and macro-sociological; (b) short- and long-term; (c) vertical axes (flows in the production circuit towards cocaine markets); (d) horizontal axes (effects on social interactions, on interpersonal and social relationships, on urban patterns of sociality and sociability, and on the relations between the rulers and the ruled; (e) cross-sectional (cutting across territories and social spaces, diverse organisations and cultures, traditions and modernity, past and present, legality and illegality). Mediators between these levels include the investigation of routes, of apprehensions and airstrips, which were scrutinised in the aforementioned papers.

Three conclusions should guide the continuation of the analyses for the purposes of bibliographic production. The first of them concerns the order of investigation. The planning of this investigation veered towards the production for the consumer market, with the entire chain of forms of association and emerging conflicts underlying the interactions and relationships between the different actors and protagonists who participate in these processes. However, examining the literature and the documentation that we compiled and studies, it is evident that the retail market is favoured. Therefore, it would be necessary to take the opposite path, that is, to pursue the observation of the retail drug market for suppliers, producers,

entrepreneurs, investors. From this methodological perspective, monetary exchange seems to be a common thread, hence the importance of both prices and volume of illegal drugs traded.

A second conclusion. If the initial perspective is vertical, the subsequent perspective is horizontal. It is about verifying the collateral effects produced by the flows of this economy, in social and political terms, more specifically in the domain of the relations between this new economics of crime and society at large. It is about asking how much organised crime, not just illegal drug trafficking, is rooted in associative life in neighbourhoods, especially those where low-income workers are the majority, subjected, as they are, to precarious social conditions. This question certainly refers to the centrality that prison plays in this new economics of crimes, through its organisations and links with these neighbourhoods.

Other indicators also make it possible to gauge the relationship between this new economics of organised crime and the international drug trade, which cannot be ignored. One of these relationships concerns homicide rates in border regions and especially around the territory occupied by transportation routes. Border Studies have identified strong evidence that rates increase as disputes and conflicts over control of territory and illegal businesses become more intense. Homicide rates are, therefore, a thermometer for the kind of conflicts triggered by drug trafficking, who the recurrent and occasional protagonists are, what the most favourable scenarios for conflicts with fatal outcome are, and the role of police authorities' intervention in these conflicts.

Another indicator, as mentioned above, concerns the effects of economic and social modernisation of cities, which can be measured over time by urbanisation rates, consumer market, service offer (educational, leisure, cultural), urban mobility, roads, and public transportation. These indicators can unveil the participation of businesspeople and professionals in managing illegal businesses. Finally, a third conclusion has to do with the relationships between international drug trafficking, especially that of cocaine, and public agents, politicians, government agencies, and the State. Part of the specialised literature deals precisely with the effects of this modality of organised crime on the stability of democratic regimes. The infiltration of members from cartels and organised groups into the political sphere, co-opting and recruiting public agents in different spheres – executive, judiciary, legislative, armed and police forces – contributes to the implosion of key institutions for the consolidation of democracies, precisely in thoee Latin American societies that have undergone recent transitions from military dictatorships to democratic regimes. One of the greatest perils thus consists of three processes, as pointed out in the specialised literature: the formation of paramilitary forces in the service of drug trafficking, including the support of militias; associations between drug trafficking and international

terrorism; participation of drug trafficking in local, regional, and national elections, thus co-opting democratic forces and ultimately strengthening conservative governments incapable of responding to the demands of pacified societies. There is no surprise in learning then that some studies explore precisely the relationships between Colombian and Mexican cartels with their respective states.

Territorial disputes are not uncommon in Latin American societies. They strip the State from its role to exercise the legitimate monopoly of the use of coercive force and to control the territory. The weaker this monopoly, the less democratic governments are able to enforce laws, exercise legal control over public order; demand compliance within the rule of law; guarantee civil and public liberties; ensure citizens' fundamental rights to security and a peaceful life; contain the abusive use of force by law enforcement agencies; delegitimise the use of violence in the resolution of conflicts between civilians as well as between civilians and political authorities; restrain unlawful whims on the part of agencies charged with trying crimes and criminals; focus security policies on the war on drugs and massive incarceration, whose effects have led to organised crime becoming ever stronger. The effects of this chain of processes resulting from this entanglement between organised crime in neighbourhoods where low-income workers are the majority and massive incarceration of those accused of committing crimes include the dissemination of feelings of fear, insecurity, paralysis, acceptance of orders dictated by the strongest and most powerful. All of this jeopardises fundamental principles of democratic legitimacy, founded on freedoms and rights to participation. Crime, particularly in its organised forms, contributes to dissolving citizens' trust in their institutions and in the fair application of laws.

#### PCC, ILLEGAL MARKETS, AND BORDERLANDS

The First Command of the Capital (PCC) is amongst the criminal networks in operation in contemporary Brazil. Since its origin and expansion in São Paulo prisons, its overflow and dissemination outside prison walls, first in the state of São Paulo<sup>9</sup>, then to other Brazilian states and finally to other countries<sup>10</sup>, it is essential to situate the various configurations assumed by the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> With regard to the expansion of PCC beyond São Paulo prisons, there is still some (difficult) work to be done. Albeit there are several studies about PCC's operations in several peripheral neighbourhoods and favelas in many cities in the state of São Paulo, there is no systematic study of the process through which PCC began to influence these territories and regulate both the illicit market and social conflicts in these regions.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> The expansion of PCC beyond the very state of São Paulo is another broad and complex process that takes place in different temporalities, in different ways, and inside very different territories. Even though it is virtually impossible to

group throughout its trajectory, including its recruitment process, affiliation and establishment of internal bonds; the different ways adopted to mediate, regulate, and solve conflicts; the group's internal relationships and its connections to external actors (state, criminal or otherwise).

Understanding the conditions imposed on incarcerated individuals is fundamental for understanding the social network that is therewith produced (Dias & Ribeiro, 2019; Dias, 2019). Being submitted for long periods to the conditions found in Brazilian prisons produces a very peculiar situation that seems to constitute a primary amalgamation in the establishment of ties amongst the prison population: the experience of incarceration. This is the basic element of identification and is at the root of the construction of this social network, an important source of social support for individuals in prison (Dias, 2013).

In spite of violent practices, it is undeniable that ideological elements that are based on the experience of imprisonment forged bonds between those deprived of liberty and basic rights – all of which is fundamental for understanding the history of PCC and its current strength. In all documents arguing for this ideological and normative character, prison is a central element that shapes ideas, values, and principles that sustain, legitimise, and justify engagement in a collective struggle for justice. Prison is, therefore, the ground where this ideology emerges, where these relationships are built, and where this shared experience of incarceration becomes the amalgam that produces identification amongst these individuals as well as bonds of trust that grant PCC a prominent position in the criminal world – especially in illicit markets.

Below, we offer some reflections on the intersection between the dynamics of illicit markets (cocaine and cannabis) and the dynamics arising from prisons (DIAS, 2019), focusing on the Brazil-Paraguay border, specifically the cities of Ponta Porã (Mato Grosso do Sul) and Pedro Juan Caballero (Paraguay) – twin cities that, as such, are considered critical areas in public safety (Ministry of Justice, 2016).

### PCC AND THE BORDERLANDS

Paraná (PR) and Mato Grosso do Sul (MS) are the two states apart from São Paulo (SP) where PCC arrived and established itself, in the late 1990s. Both states have criminal activity that is heavily influenced by PCC, but it is comparable with the stability that the group achieved in São Paulo. Although MS is characterised by being a border state and, consequently, its criminal

account for all this breadth, some fragments most related to our question are available, that is, concerning Brazil's border with Paraguay. (Manso & Dias, 2018; Dias & Manso, 2017).

dynamic being likewise marked by "border dynamics", Paraná is a very heterogeneous state in terms of its economy, culture, society, and criminal activities alike. Northern Paraná is a region that is influenced by the state of São Paulo in a more direct way – which is equally true in terms of criminal activities. The regions of Maringá and Londrina are those where PCC's presence is more consolidated. The Southwest, which comprises the region of Foz do Iguaçu, is characterised by border dynamics, implying the presence of several criminal groups. The capital, Curitiba, in turn, is an important PCC hub, though it has not reached a stable and consolidated control in the city. There are disputes involving other groups, the best known of which is currently with the Mafia Paranaense, which, despite being smaller and somewhat less powerful, has disputed some peripheral territories and the control of some prison units with the PCC.

In the states of Paraná (PR) and Mato Grosso do Sul (MS), which, in addition to the interstate borders with São Paulo, likewise border Paraguay (largest cannabis producer in the region) and Bolivia (coca leaf producer), there is a dense presence of PCC and other criminal groups, both in prisons and on the streets of capitals and areas of the international border (Ministry of Justice, 2016; Manso & Dias, 2018; Feltran, 2018). In this sense, it is possible to claim that São Paulo, Paraná, and Mato Grosso do Sul form a territorial triad that has very similar characteristics in terms of its criminal dynamics, largely due to the centrality that PCC occupies in the local illegal markets. This centrality originated in prisons and spread across these three states, ultimately putting PCC in a privileged position on criminal networks of global characteristics.

Due to the proximity of these two states with São Paulo, it is likely that the protagonism of prisonbased groups in illegal markets is a reverberation of PCC's hegemony in the latter, spreading to other locations, where it has attained relative stability. Thus, the observation of this entanglement between prison dynamics and criminal dynamics could be due to this specific regional configuration, marked by the relatively stable presence of a particular group and not likely to be generalised as a broader trend in Brazil at large.

However, despite the relative similarity between the three states, in MS and PR, PCC is very far from reaching the long-lasting and homogeneous stability that is seen in the entire state of São Paulo. In the former two states, PCC's control over criminal dynamics is more fragile, with disputes in several regions with a heterogeneous presence of PCC, even in the capitals of Campo Grande and Curitiba. One of the hypotheses for this instability – despite the strong presence of PCC in these territories, inside and outside prisons – is precisely the international border, which places these states in a strategic position in the routes of the national and international drug market as spaces for flows and, therefore, for the presence of numerous and diverse actors in the illicit drug market. This territorial configuration makes a hegemonic occupation by a specific

group unfeasible – even more so when this group intends to establish norms of conduct, control, and regulation for criminal actors, as is the case of São Paulo's branch of PCC.

The configuration of criminal dynamics in Brazil is quite diverse and variable in terms of cultural, economic, geographic, social, and historical elements that delimit their own territories, more or less even in each Brazilian state. The arrival of groups such as PCC in each of these spaces, inside or outside prisons, will produce more or less violent conflicts, articulate more or less stable forms of cooperation, or give rise to local groups, articulated or not with other groups, to face the onslaught from the São Paulo Crime Party (Manso & Dias, 2018). In this sense, we will discuss the criminal dynamics, more or less violent as they might be, and the transformations engendered by prison-based groups in the other nodal point on which we will focus the analysis, namely the border.

#### THE TWIN CITIES

Since the social and political dynamics of cities in the borderlands often depend more on interactions with non-contiguous spaces than with adjacent ones (Silva & Oliveira, 2008), the notion of network allows for a more comprehensive understanding of the effects produced by these dynamics in terms of cross-border connections and articulations of groups operating in illicit trade. The constitution of a landscape of interactions between different social agents in the territory of these networks grants the border regions a specificity that might ground the theoretical-empirical approach adopted here.

And, within this analytical construct, the twin cities acquire enormous importance as they display the social, political, and cultural dynamics that shape the peculiarities of the borderlands. As Silva & Oliveira (2003, p. 3) state, "twin cities are pairs of urban centres, facing each other across an international boundary, either forming conurbations or not and presenting different levels of interaction". Thus, focusing on the Ponta Porã/Pedro Juan Caballero twin cities allows us to observe the peculiar dynamics of these borderlands from a privileged position.

The twin cities of Ponta Porã and Pedro Juan Caballero can be identified as *places of communication* or *interfaces,* as well as of channelling flows between the two countries, with intense social and economic interactions (*gateway cities*). They are also characterised in several research reports, news articles, and academic papers (Cruz, 1984; Jara, 2020, 2003; Oliveira, 2011; Ribeiro, 2002) as spaces where transnational criminal groups can establish themselves, thus having a significant impact on public safety, notably when it comes to homicide rates (Ministry of Justice, 201 6, p.27).

At this point, also from an empirical point of view, the region becomes a privileged place for analysis, since it constitutes a border area of high concentration and overlapping of multiple networks associated with different illicit markets. In this sense, considering the region of Ponta Porã/Pedro Juan Caballero as *gateway cities* allows us to situate the high presence of actors, groups, networks, and flows that permeate the two cities in terms of their strategic position for different flows – lawful and illicit activities – of goods, money, people who come from or cross Paraguay's territory and enter Brazil.

In addition, situating these borderlands as an interface allows us to understand the tensions that have been produced there in the last fifteen years due to the massive migration of Southeast Brazilians, especially from Rio de Janeiro and São Paulo, many of whom were already involved in their own criminal dynamics in their urban centres of origin. This flow of people exists for several reasons – outlaws, reduction of intermediaries in drug and arms trade – and these individuals sought to position themselves in the borderlands, reaffirming old ties and building new ones, but, either way, bringing along a new pattern of criminal engagement. The condition of precarious balance that is typical of a region that constitutes itself as important *gateway cities* from a criminal point of view ended up being deeply affected by these flows, which led to a condition of imbalance that culminated in the execution of Jorge Rafaat in 2016 – an important event for our analyses. Since then, new balances have all been fragile and temporary.

As pointed out by Reuter (n.d.) and Paoli (2002, 2017), the relationship between different illegal drug companies is almost always one of competition and not of collaboration or alliances. The best argument that contradicts the idea that the drug market is controlled by a large group is the realisation of how quickly new actors come forth and how even more quickly others disappear. Different types of actors emerge in different contexts of the drug market: the efficiency of state repression and changes in the structure of opportunities – which include the processes of technological transformations and globalisation – are central elements of these changes. A region that is configured as a *hub* for criminal networks and flows from illicit markets is a region that is vulnerable to such imbalances.

Control of territory – usually based on intimidation and the threat of using violence – is an important element in how criminal groups operate. In general, it is related to the monopoly of legal and/or illegal activities that are carried out in the region. However, it is important to differentiate between two types of territories: the one where organisations base their activities and the one where they operate, usually in much larger numbers.

In the case of those territories where they are based and over which, in certain situations, they exercise some type of control, criminal organisations generally maintain ambiguous relationships

97

with the local community, but, above all, establish different forms of cooperation and collaboration for local development, in search of legitimation. It is a process of social rooting that is important for sustaining the group and its activities. In fact, these are ambiguous forms of relationships that, on the one hand, are presented through clientelism-like practices, the provision of essential goods, and the maintenance of social order through protection and regulation. On the other hand, however, intimidation and the use of violence are always a concrete possibility.

In the case of the Ponta Porã-Pedro Juan Caballero region, the conformation of illicit markets has been historically associated with actors linked to family-ethnic groups whence important figures emerged in the political, social, and economic spheres – legal or otherwise – in these borderlands (Oliveira, 2011; Jara, 2020, 2003; Cruz, 1984). Observing the historical settlement process of this region, the migratory processes, and the conformation of power established by some traditional families in these locations, it is possible to understand the historical process whereby they accumulated economic, social, and political power, the ways in which they acted within illicit markets, the ways in which they exercised social controls in their territories, their ways of regulating conflicts – of the licit and illicit market and of criminal activities – that emerged from there. Finally, it is necessary to consider how the ever-growing presence of prison-based groups from Rio de Janeiro and São Paulo – especially from *Comando Vermelho* (Red Command, CV) and PCC – had effects on the social order that was established in these areas.

The Executive Summary of the Public Security in the Borderlands survey points out that the displacement of factions from the Southeast region – especially PCC and CV – to border regions of states such as MT and MS would have contributed to dismantling local controls that had been formerly exercised by drug gangs and smugglers associated with local elites (Ministry of Justice, 2016b, p. 64). It is interesting to note that data collection for this research took place in 2014 and, therefore, before the event that represents a milestone of these tensions and the transformations that took place in the border with Paraguay, especially in the region of MS, namely the execution of Jorge Rafaat Toumani.

The aforementioned report indicates that this disruption could be linked to a fragmentation of networks whose immediate consequence would be the increase in violence in conflicts between these actors. However, through observations made over the last few years, we believe that such transformations are linked to the connections established between these criminal actors and prison networks, to extra-local consumer markets, and plans for hegemony – especially on the part of PCC – which ended up adding too much tension to a context already marked by competition and by the coexistence of different criminal actors operating in the region, which,

in principle, established forms of cooperation (Manso & Dias, 2018). In this sense, there is a previous scenario of fragmentation, but with a pattern of relatively peaceful coexistence between the elites of the different criminal networks, despite recurrent violent imbalances at their bases. Perhaps this coexistence is explained precisely because of the fact that these are hybrid criminal networks, insofar as their protagonists are also part of the local economic and political elites, relying on political protection and state favours.

In addition, these "traditional" networks, based on ethnic or family ties, were linked to legal commercial markets and illicit smuggling and drug markets (Ministry of Justice, 2016b) and, in general, kept themselves separate from petty criminality, linked to robberies and thefts, and was also not to be confused with the actors of the small retail market of illicit drugs that was established in these cities. With the intensification of the formation of criminal networks at prisons, there is an overlap amongst activities related to these different criminal dynamics, the drug market, and the market for stolen goods. In other words, the drug business is connected at the different levels upon which it is structured in the region and is also articulated with the arms market. The local configuration – social, political and economic – changes in a profound way. PCC's claim to hegemony strains local conformations and breaks the fragile balance that guaranteed the permanence of a multiplicity of networks of the most diverse sizes operating at different levels.

The year 2016 represents a milestone in terms of the processes that integrate the analysis proposed in this research due to two events that, together, seem to be leading to a profound reconfiguration of power in the region and in the Brazilian illicit market as a whole: the execution of businessman/trafficker/smuggler Jorge Rafaat Toumani and the rupture of relations between PCC (First Command of the Capital) and CV (Red Command). These two events took place almost simultaneously – albeit from distinct and heterogeneous processes, so it would be a mistake to reduce them to two sides of the same issue – and easily qualify as turning points, both because of their characteristics as well as their consequences, in the region and elsewhere.

It is important to highlight, however, that due to their very nature as *gateway cities* and, thus, an important hub for several illicit markets, it is unlikely that this territory will become a base territory for a group from São Paulo. On the contrary, the arrival of PCC in the region produced disarray in terms of the groups that were already based in the region, contributing to the intensification of all kinds of conflict and economic and social destabilisation.

The transformations that took place in the Ponta Porã/Pedro Juan Caballero region indicate tension and transition between two forms of exerting power and the opposition of

99

two different identities associated with these individuals: businessmen v. criminals, families v. factions. Perhaps we could even look at this shift as a process in which tradition and modernity collide in terms of regional criminal dynamics.

It is also worth highlighting the different relationships of PCC members in the territory. The "quebradas" (the "hood") of São Paulo are their territory of origin and/or settlement, that is, the place where they were born, live, have established their ties with, neighbours, and the local community and it is in this context that they emerge as relevant figures in the social order, claiming and amassing social legitimacy (Ruotti, 2016). The borderlands, for the most part, are a strange, unfamiliar territory in social and cultural terms; somewhere they go to fulfil some "professional" mission and where, in general, they maintain few or no solid social ties, only economic ones, which, as we have established, show some weaknesses and precariousness, which, in turn, make them more volatile.

The border is, furthermore, a territory of flows, of movement of the goods that these groups trade, but not their final destination, as is the case with their "quebradas", which is where their selling spots are available to final consumer — spots which are, in other words, fixed. This way, the regulation and social control of what is fluid and transitory – the crossing – proves to be more challenging and complex, all the more so because of the absence of social roots, as previously mentioned, and the presence of several actors and groups that also position themselves in the territory to establish their own flows and meet their own economic goals.

Therefore, PCC would hardly be able to replicate the dynamics of social regulation that it engenders in São Paulo, through which it builds and maintains order in the world of crime – i.e., *discipline*. In a territory marked by flows, attempts to fixate what is external leads to conflicts, disruption, and violence.

At this point, we can state that the execution Jorge Rafaat Toumani in Pedro Juan Caballero is a turning point when it comes to the occupation of the borderlands by Brazilian groups, especially those from the Southeast operating from prisons. Known as the "King of the Border", the businessman and drug dealer was killed in an ambush in June 2016, in a cinematic action that involved the use of a .50 rifle – enough to pierce through his car. Albeit this event has not yet been fully clarified, information collected supports the state authorities' version, disseminated in the press, claiming that PCC was involved in this. Thus, it is an emblematic and expressive event, seen here as a fundamental milestone regarding the progressive presence of Brazilian groups from the Southeast in the borderlands – a process that started in the 1990s and that seems to have represent new levels of PCC's importance in the region and the neighbouring country.

It is, thus, a turning point in the theoretical and empirical analysis of the networks established from within Brazilian prisons, which, during the past two decades, have connected different actors in various parts of the national territory. As incarceration intensified, the expansion of the flows between prisons and the streets streamlined the conformation of this criminal network, directly connecting the networks established in the borderlands – whose connectivity seems to be eminently economic and commercial – with the established networks in prisons – whose ties are forged around sharing the incarceration experience and, therefore, the construction of an identity that mobilises narratives and practices with strong ideological content, based on a discourse that revolves around the need to unite all criminal in order to face an oppressive and unjust State. *Crime reinforces crime*.

### THE "MILITIAS"

The criminal business model of the so-called militias began to take shape in the mid-1990s in two regions of the Western Rio de Janeiro: Rio das Pedras, a then-new neighbourhood located in the region of Jacarepaguá; and Campo Grande and Santa Cruz, the older region, which follows the railway. The strengthening of armed and criminal groups in these regions came about when police officers started to make money from illegal and criminal activities in these neighbourhoods, working with alternative means of transportation, real estate, tax collection, selling gas at higher prices than the market, to name only a few of these activities.

These armed groups also saw their political power rise in these territories inasmuch as they controlled residents' association and the provision of welfare services to the local population. This power was expanded via their connection with authorities of the state in Rio de Janeiro, which enabled their operations and brought all of them together to get votes in the regions that they now dominated.

Militias are, therefore, paramilitary groups formed by security agents and civilians, who exercise armed control of territories, organise illegal and criminal businesses to collect money to finance their power. This territorial power is associated with the possession of weapons and ammunition and extra-official arrangements with state authorities.

Initially, control by paramilitary groups was widely supported by the population because it effectively meant defence against the territorial expansion of armed gangs, who made their money from selling drugs. With the promise of defending communities from these drug dealers, the militia model expanded as of the 2000s, initially around Jacarepaguá. Paramilitary groups, police officers, and civilians began to exercise territorial control over other neighbourhoods to

make their money. It was at this time that this type of organisation received the name militia by the press.

Tolerated and even at times supported by public authorities, these groups started to finance their own candidates on state legislative elections, managing to get some city councillors and members of the local parliament through. The situation changed as of 2008, more precisely after the torture of some journalists in the Batan favela, in the hands of the local militia. The repercussion of the case led to the creation of the Militias Parliamentary Commission of Inquiry (CPI), in the Legislative Assembly of the state of Rio de Janeiro, chaired by MP Marcelo Freixo, who exposed the severity of the crimes committed by these groups. After the CPI, hundreds of leaders were arrested and prosecuted by the authorities.

The militia business, however, far from fizzling out, continued to grow. The strategy of these groups changed: political representatives from the groups continued to be elected and expanded their influence inside institutions, exchanging support for votes in neighbourhoods controlled by the armed groups. But these leaders stopped exposing themselves and behaving like the armed criminals of the past, assuming their political role behind the scenes. A study carried out by the NEV-USP, in partnership with other universities and entities, found that more than half of the territory of the city of Rio de Janeiro was controlled by these paramilitary groups in 2019.<sup>11</sup>

Currently, militia groups have joined other groups linked to drug trafficking, such as the *Terceiro Comando Puro* (Third Pure Command), and have started managing their operations from within their territories. Likewise, drug trafficking groups began to act more like militias, taking over other businesses in their territories, such as gas sales, internet, illegal cable TV, etc.

The criminal business model in Rio de Janeiro, in this way, tends to converge towards one and the same. It is characterised by armed territorial control to get revenue from illegal and criminal activities through a broad portfolio of local businesses. This expansion depends on the fragility of democratic institutions and their inability to guarantee the rule of law in these territories.

# 4.5. NEXT RESEARCH STEPS

In analyses related to international drug trafficking and organised crime, the next step, based on empirical results, consists in advancing the study of the impact of organised crime on the longevity of Latin American democracies, with emphasis on Brazil. This stage will focus on two dimensions: 1) presence of organised crime in neighbourhoods and districts, especially those that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> https://nev.prp.usp.br/mapa-dos-grupos-armados-do-rio-de-janeiro/

make up the so-called peripheries of metropolitan regions, reconfiguring interactions and social relations, relationships between civilians and authorities, local social living conditions, local urban mobility – in other words, new forms of urban governance and crime; 2) weakening of the legitimate state monopoly on violence by analysing police operations and the risks for low-income populations, especially young black males. These operations tend to reinforce private monopolies of violence, accentuate social inequalities, and, consequently, weaken the social bases of democracy and the legitimacy of justice and security institutions.

With regard the project developed with Queen's University Belfast, final adjustments must be made to the surveys before they are distributed in the Triple Frontier between Argentina, Brazil, and Paraguay as well as in Northern Ireland. And, if the limitations imposed by the COVID-19 pandemic have been overcome by then, the exchange activities between the teams that had been originally planned will be carried out, towards a comparative analysis based on the information collected in surveys and interviews.

The following activities will proceed as usual: a) gathering and systematisation of relevant documents as well as press clipping; b) elaboration of a descriptive framework of national and international groups (mainly Latin- American) working on prisons as well as on drug trafficking and other illicit markets; c) advance the analysis of the role of the state, its institutions, actors, and legislative framework as fundamental elements in how organised criminal groups operate; and d) expand reflections on the phenomenon of "militias" in Brazil.

# 5. Analysis of Social Representations and Discourses on Public Security, Violence, Human Rights and Democracy

# 5.1. PROJECT SUMMARY

The research branch "Analysis of social representations and discourses on public security, violence, human rights, and democracy" was created in 2019 to analyse the empirical evidence that has already been obtained by the CEPID project, as well as to complement it by adding the investigation of symbolic productions as a fundamental variable in the production, maintenance, and/or erosion of legitimacy of democratic institutions and values in everyday life.

As a social product, the symbolic dimension is an object of permanent dispute, since it also produces and transforms social relationships and interactions through the imposition of principles of division and classification that ultimately create groups, produce mobilisation, and inform behaviour. In this sense, this research branch, which is fundamentally sociological in nature, investigates how social representations and discourses on democracy, public safety, and rights engender perceptions that guide the actions of public servants and other groups within civil society. The character of active production and dispute in the circulation of these discourses and representations is especially evident, particularly in the political and media fields.

The relationship between the political field and the field of public security is something extremely delicate for Brazil's democracy, which is not a new phenomenon. This perspective has been on the NEV's research horizon since its creation in the late 1980s, in a troubled process of democratic transition in Brazil. <sup>12</sup> The research agenda undertaken by this initiative takes up reflections on authoritarianism and democracy, in addition to empirical data obtained by the NEV in the past, with the aim of updating them considering the issues investigated in the general CEPID project. Therefore, this investigation combines a set of research techniques and strategies: such as literature review, document research, case studies<sup>13</sup>, analysis of interactions in social networks, in addition to the analysis of data already produced in the project (with surveys and interviews).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> For more information on history and projects, see: <u>https://nev.prp.usp.br/historico/</u>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Information available at: <u>https://nev.prp.usp.br/pesquisa/analise-de-representacoes-sociais-e-discursos-sobre-seguranca-publica-violencia-direitos-humanos-e-democracia/</u>

## 5.2. Summary of the previous proposal

As described in the previous report, this research branch is also divided into two work initiatives: the first one is dedicated to the analysis of <u>Authoritarianism in Brazil</u>, through a historical sociology of discourses that addresses human rights' movements' experience of formation and expansion. It seeks to revisit and update, for the purposes of the current CEPID project, the notion of Socially Implanted Authoritarianism (PINHEIRO, 1991), whose relevance is expressed in the perspectives that guided two research projects developed by the Centre: "Socially Implanted Authoritarianism" (1987-1991) and "Authoritarian Continuity and the Consolidation of Democracy" (1994-2000).

The second work initiative deals with the <u>analysis of the production of political discourses in social</u> <u>media</u>, by looking into Brazilian MPs activity on Twitter. The intention is to map a lexicon, their argumentation strategies, and the interaction of political groups that debate safety, punishment, violence and Human Rights in the context of social media. Both initiatives are in the phase of literature review and surveying, data organisation and systematisation. Next, we will present a summary of the activities developed by both initiatives.

# 5.3. SUMMARY OF RESEARCH ACTIVITIES

The initiative dedicated to the topic of Authoritarianism in Brazil held – on January 30, 2020 – an interview with Professor Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro, during which the notion of Socially Implanted Authoritarianism was discussed, referring to his seminal article "Autoritarismo e Transição" (Authoritarianism and Transition), published by *Revista USP* in 1991. The interview addressed the potential and limitations of this notion for a current research agenda, as well as according to Pinheiro's academic and political trajectory. The discussion culminated in an in-house seminar at the NEV – on April 4, 2021 – with a keynote by Pinheiro followed by discussions amongst other researchers from the Centre. The interview was accepted for publication in the next issue of journal *Tempo Social*.

This initiative carried out an extensive literature review on the democratic transition – known as "transitology" – as well as a research review addressing violence as a central topic for thinking of the democratisation process. The review of the NEV's final research report "Continuidade Autoritária e Construção da Democracia" (Authoritarian Continuity and Construction of Democracy) (1994-1999) stands out. Reviews were undertaken because they constitute a context of emergency and opposition in which the notion of Socially Implanted Authoritarianism is formulated, in addition to apprehending how this notion bridged reflections on violence and democracy in Brazil. This ultimately resulted in two presentations for national and international scientific dissemination events.

The second initiative of this research branch is based on the premise that political actors' discourse is fundamental for the process of legitimising certain social practices. Thus, our attention turned towards how MPs communicate on Twitter. This effort led to two complementary surveys: one on the communications of MPs from the so-called *Bancada da Bala* ("Bullet Caucus") during the 2018 elections; and the second one on the communications of all MPs on Twitter throughout the year of 2019.

For the latter, accounts of 40 MPs and their content during the official campaign period (two months, between August and October 2018) were downloaded and then organised. The low number of profiles, in comparison with the other research project, allowed for a thorough analysis of the material, during which all post were read, which led to the identification of the prevalent lines of argument amongst politicians in these accounts. Regarding the survey on the first year of the current legislature, we collected more than 500 MPs' Twitter accounts, downloading and organising all the information from the year 2019. The process of cleaning these data was fundamental so that the interdisciplinary team could then advance in the use of automated techniques for analysing the material – from the relationship networks to recurring topics. The accounts that publish the most, the interactions between individual MPs and between parties, the most used hashtags, the most frequent terms used within each group, and the type of communication with the greatest impact amongst selected profiles were all taken into account in our analysis. All research steps were documented through a series of publications in the Centre's newsletter, using simple and straightforward language, thus allowing for a broader readership of our research. In addition to this initiative to foster dialogue, our main results were presented at academic conferences and in scientific journals in order to likewise acknowledge the importance of communication with our peers.

## 5.4. Summary of main results and challenges in the period

The main results of this research branch will be parsed out below, following the development of the two work initiatives.

#### AUTHORITARIANISM IN BRAZIL

To interweave all reflections available to us on violence and authoritarianism in Brazil, as well as on the notion of "Socially Implanted Authoritarianism", three distinct waves – so to speak – were selected, marked by the predominance of different sets of reflections.

Until the late 1970s, political sociology was a hegemonic perspective in reflections on the persistence of authoritarianism and obstacles to democratisation. This literature was characterised by an extensive analysis of structural and cultural elements that hindered modernisation and democratisation in Brazil. The transition from the agrarian, traditional, and authoritarian world to the urban, industrial, modern and democratic world was an issue that left little room for the strategic dimension of political actors and institutional offers. If, in that period, several authors focused on the tradition of interpretations in Brazil to try to develop perspectives on the authoritarian nature of our social and political formation, issues such as violence were often read as a result of these imperfect processes of modernisation and/or as a cultural characteristic of Brazilian society itself.

The second wave marks the emergence of a new topic: studies on the transition between political regimes. Thus emerges an inflection of the debate towards the field of political science. Works such as those by Linz (2009), Lamounier (1985), O'Donnel, Schmitter and Whitehead (1986) reorient reflections on democracy to focus on the weight of institutional variables and their effects on the strategies of political agents as predominant elements for explaining political behaviour of the transition to democratic regimes. This literature from the early 1980s, known as "transitology", was dedicated to listing the challenges as well as to prescribing paths to democratisation, understood as an almost inevitable process in the international context, with a certain euphoria surrounding liberal democracies.

The third wave is characterised by the unfolding of transition studies into research on democratic consolidation throughout the 1990s, no longer marked by the optimism of the previous decade. The democratisation of institutions and society moved at different paces, achieving distinct results in the different domains of social life. Differences in policies and processes that would guarantee political, social, and civil rights to the population at large inspired researchers' calls to caution about the need to understand the obstacles and setbacks of democratisation promised as it has been conceived of in the previous decade.

The idea of "socially implanted authoritarianism" emerges precisely in the context of this frustration towards the limitations of redemocratisation. The emergence of the New Republic was not accompanied either by social pacification or the elimination of violence, arbitrations from

the previous regime, and practices incompatible with a democratic culture. On the contrary, there was an increase in violent urban crime, the persistence of serious human rights violations committed by state agents and civil society, in addition to the endurance of authoritarian practices within the criminal justice system.

In this context, the academic debate turns to the examination of the obstacles to be faced for an effective democratic consolidation. At the time, there were debates about transitions from authoritarian regimes, focusing on the topic of authoritarianism itself, in which political scientist Guillermo O'Donnell became a reference for the topic. O'Donnell's seminal 1986 text, "E eu com isso? Notas sobre a sociabilidade e política na Argentina e no Brasil" (Should I bother? Notes on sociability and politics in Argentina and Brazil), inspired Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro to coin this notion. In this text, O'Donnell highlights a distinction in the Brazilian case in relation to other countries in the Southern Cone: the way in which society is strongly layered and capable of reproducing such hierarchies at all times and in different contexts. According to him, authoritarianism and its systematic violence were so well embedded within society and the state apparatus that the Brazilian authoritarian regime might be perceived as "less<sup>14</sup>" authoritarian than the others.

The notion of "socially implanted authoritarianism" emerges by contrast with the dominant analyses of political and social thought during the democratic transition, characterised by a neo-institutionalist perspective which isolates political and institutional variables as priorities for democratisation. Pinheiro, however, points out how, in Brazil, the predominant authoritarian patterns precede and survive the alternation of political regimes, inscribed both in macropolitics and in an intricate network of micro-despotisms that sustains the power relations and hierarchical systems that remain or are updated during the transition. This notion, therefore, complicates the debate by bringing a historical and sociological perspective of how deep-rooted authoritarian practices are in culture and society as well as in their connections with political institutions. At the same time, it is a notion that claims everyday practices – microsociology – as a means of unravelling the obstacles to consolidation.

Such is the relevance of this text that "socially implanted authoritarianism" becomes a research agenda in itself at the Centre for the Study of Violence, with project "Authoritarian Continuity and Consolidation of Democracy" (1994-2000), which analysed the role of continuity of serious human rights violations in the Brazilian democratisation process and its effects on political culture

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> In terms of number of fatal victims and the permanence of some institutions, such as Congress/Parliament.

- thus making the topic of violence central to our research and a requirement for the consolidation of the Democratic Rule of Law.

### SOCIALLY IMPLANTED AUTHORITARIANISM AS A RESEARCH AGENDA AT THE NEV

The project used documentary sources and interviews to reconstruct cases of lynching, summary executions/extermination groups, police and rural violence taking place between 1980 and 1989, a period of important institutional changes in the country. We sought to establish multiple causality networks from three analytical perspectives: State action in investigating violations, aspects of the political culture of the communities that experienced them, and the role of organised civil society groups.

The study sought to identify who had rights violated, who violated them, what the hierarchical relationships between the protagonists were, and the contexts and social scenarios that triggered these violations. This is a very strong point of this research, as it goes beyond exhaustive description and psychologising and individualising ways of approaching violence and criminality, since it analyses these events as understandable responses (in a Weberian sense) to a set of identifiable conditions which likewise circle back to a symbolic language.

Our research drew important conclusions: the centrality played by urban transformations in social relations and local dynamics, in which violence is an element of deprivation and social ordering. With the intense and accelerated urbanisation throughout the 1970s and 1980s, increased population density and peripheralisation, the indicators of violence worsened (which is a universal phenomenon, not exclusive to Brazil), especially in the poorest neighbourhoods. According to the project, the lack of definition between public space and private life in the favelas, and the large population contingents in areas with poor infrastructure triggered painful processes of integration and accommodation. The increase in interpersonal conflicts in a context of deteriorating social conditions of collective existence has become a privileged scenario for bursts of conflicts and violent resolutions. Amongst these intersubjective types of violence, the banality of deaths was noticeable, indicating that they are routine and widely accepted by society.

The rise of violent urban crime brought about disruptions in the social fabric, causing fractures in traditional hierarchical relationships, especially between authorities and ordinary citizens – and establishing a deep crisis of personal power, which is how domination of rulers over ruled was organised.

In this sense, there is a whole set of historical practices that maintain violence as a form of language for social life. In peripheral societies and in Latin America, violence is at the heart of the organisation of a repressive apparatus supported by a type of authoritarian and exclusionary domination that alludes to times of slavery. Historicity can also be conceived of in the context of private justice, which likewise dates to the colonial period, as well as oligarchic and patrimonial aspects in the private appropriation of public force, as in the case of police participation in executions.

Institutional democratisation did not eliminate the violence of the repressive system because physical coercion is the ordering mechanism of the logic of social exclusion inscribed in a network of domination that is reinforced on the daily. And that is why violence is socially legitimate. Events of human rights violations are not neutral – their occurrence and outcome have serious effects on the population's perceptions and are a key element to understanding why political resocialisation is partial. Violations weaken the validity of constitutional guarantees; impunity and governmental omission reinforce or change notions of justice and power, ratifying inequality before the law, normalising private violence as an ideal means of conflict resolution inasmuch as the legitimacy of official institutions, mediators, and the justice system, is eroded. Impunity for illegal state violence perpetuates authoritarian practices in crime control institutions and chains of command.

### LIMITATIONS AND VIRTUES

The Socially Implanted Authoritarianism perspective is distinguished by problematising the topic of violence and authoritarianism, in dialogue, but without limiting it to polarised lines of interpretation: it does not locate the issue exclusively in the State and in political institutions, nor in a kind of essentialist culturalism. It evokes historicity as a central variable to the topic, whilst rejecting the idea of great immutable structures as an explanatory factor. In this sense, it claims the non-inertial character of social practices and processes, which need to be replaced, updated, disputed at all times.

Regarding the institutionalist perspective, it is a more sensitive approach to historical and national singularities that revisits classic discussions in Brazilian sociology (see FERNANDES, 2008 and FRANCO, 1997), in addition to reinstating the evident importance that socioeconomic conditions have in political regimes in Latin America (VITULLO, 2001). And, based on his reading of Foucault, Pinheiro calls for an examination of micropowers that improve mechanisms of violence, subjection, and foster a certain social legitimacy in relation to the use of State violence.

Amongst some of the limitations, there is the very indefiniteness and conceptual insufficiency of this notion, which leaves many open questions, such as who implements this authoritarianism and what its possible degree of generalisation might be. In this sense, Socially Implanted Authoritarianism presents itself more as a notion and a fruitful research perspective, rather than a concept in and of itself. Another important conceptual issue is the lack of definition about democracy and authoritarianism, sometimes treated as opposing political regimes, sometimes as a set of adjectives, ideals, and behaviours.

It is a perspective that alerts us to an important analytical loss caused by the hyperspecialisation of academia, its disciplines, and fields of study. On the one hand, the specialisation of political science and the consolidation of the so-called neoinstitutionalism are restricted to the scope of institutions, defending the autonomy of political phenomena and abandoning more structural and sociological explanations. On the other hand, however, the academic specialisation of studies on violence tends to focus less on the grand topics of authoritarianism and modernisation and more about the smaller dynamics in relation to criminality in cities, such as the functioning of control institutions. This double specialisation leads to a certain disconnect between reflections on "common" violence and political violence, embodied in the notion of authoritarianism.

Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro's 1991 article, "Autoritarismo e Transição" (Authoritarianism and Transition), alerts us to how the two issues are intertwined: certain practices driven by state agents foster a vicious cycle whereby violence is reproduced as a mechanism for conflict resolution. At the same time, this enduring violence at the "micro" level represents a challenge for consolidation of the system.

In this sense, looking at the notion of Socially Implanted Authoritarianism is fundamental to revisiting the problem of violence as a phenomenon of a political order. Revisiting and updating this agenda and its consequences are pertinent steps due to the unequivocal relationship that they build between violence as a mechanism for resolving social conflicts and the political order. It is this dual orientation that the branch "Analysis of social representations and discourses on public security, violence, human rights, and democracy" maintains at its core: how events of common violence and the feeling of fear and insecurity make room for representations that ultimately limit the possibilities for the advancement of our democracy and contribute to its corrosion; as well as, once instituted, these forms of representation circulate discourses that legitimise the use of violence as a privileged mechanism for resolving social conflicts in various

instances. This is the axis that guides this research branch, articulating the two work initiatives, as well as the individual research carried out by their members.

A good example and materialisation of this common axis of orientation, which articulates both work initiatives, is the webinar held on August 17, 2020, with all the members of our research branch: "Discursos contrários aos Direitos Humanos e a disputa política no Brasil da Nova República" (Discourses against Human Rights and political disputes in Brazil's New Republic). The webinar discussed how, over the past 40 years, various actors have sought to inscribe in public debate the promotion of discourses against Human Rights. It was highlighted how, during the redemocratisation process in the 1980s, policies to humanise prisons and other platforms that were organised based on the defence of Human Rights were criticized by journalists, security agents, amongst others. It was presented how, throughout the 1990s, these discourses were converted into a form of representation in institutional politics, as many of their proponents started to run for legislative positions. Thus, some trajectories and central arguments for understanding the growth of this phenomenon, which today directly challenge the construction of democracy in Brazil, were discussed.

### ANALYSIS OF THE PRODUCTION OF POLITICAL DISCOURSES IN SOCIAL MEDIA

Albeit the use of digital tools in political campaigns was taken up in Brazil in the 1990s, with the use of websites, it was only after the 2010 elections that the almost universal presence of candidates in online media could be verified due to both legal restrictions to their use being uplifted and the influence exerted by the success of Barack Obama's social media campaign (BRAGA and CARLOMAGNO, 2018). From then on, even as websites lingered, platforms such as Facebook, Twitter, and Instagram assumed an important role in elections.

In sum, when observing the relationship between professional politicians and social media, many researchers seek to understand how the internet interferes in spaces of institutional politics, seeking to change previously observed patterns or reaffirming previous normality, with the appropriation of these resources by actors well placed within this order. In the case of this specific research project, the objective is not so much to identify possible advantages or disadvantages of the type of relationships that each political group establishes with digital tools. Rather, we seek to understand what kind of interactions and discourses circulate on MPs' social media accounts. Thus, we were less concerned with indicators such as the number of followers and more with the possible formation of groups and affinities that would not be evident if other reference criteria were considered.

To accomplish that, the first step consisted in producing an updated list of accounts of all MPs on this platform. Based on the information available on the portals of both the Congress and the Senate, we searched for active MPs on Twitter and reached a total of 436 MPs and 78 senators. Considering the total 513 seats in Congress and 81 in the Senate, we found that, out of the total of 594 representatives in office, 514 use Twitter, more than 80% of all MPs. From then onwards, we proceeded to collecting all the information published in these accounts throughout the year 2019. Once gathered, data were processed, allowing us to move on to the next stage of analysis.

The techniques used to make a vast amount of information intelligible sought to answer some basic questions that would allow us to have an overview of how MPs communicate on Twitter. They also reflect the interdisciplinary character of the research team, whose members brought in knowledge from areas as diverse as Political Science, Computer Science, Psychology, and Sociology. Now, let us focus on some factors.

### FACTOR 1 – DIGITAL PRESENCE<sup>15</sup>

First, it is worth remembering that, even though most representatives have accounts on the social network, their use is very different. Amongst the 10 who published the most throughout 2019, all were MPs and only one of them had chaired a commission. At first glance, some elements stand out: the political parties with the largest number of seats in Congress are those with the largest number of posts online, PT and PSL, with 73396 and 57287 posts respectively. Coming in third, PODEMOS (21047 posts) already shows a substantial drop in the number of publications. It is worth noting, however, that PODEMOS and PSOL (third and fourth in number of posts respectively) present quite intense activity, especially considering that their caucuses are significantly smaller than other traditional parties at Congress, such as PP, PSDB, MDB, and DEM. From fifth (PSDB) to seventeenth place (PROS) on the list, behaviour is almost constant, suggesting that the decrease in the total number of publications per party corresponds to the decrease in the number of seats held.

Albeit the number of publications is only one of the possible measures of a political group's presence on social media, the results presented above allow us to conjecture that the 2018 elections changed communication patterns of MPs on social media. If previous surveys attested

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> For more information, see the following bulletins published in the NEV newsletter: <u>https://nev.prp.usp.br/dados-mapas/pt-e-psl-lideraram-amplamente-a-atividade-em-twitter-durante-2019/</u><u>https://nev.prp.usp.br/noticias/nova-linha-de-pesquisa-monitora-discurso-de-politicos-nas-redes-sociais/</u>

to the early arrival and broad predominance of left-wing groups, we can now see somewhat of a balance between forces of different political orientations. The strong presence of PSL, corresponding to the large caucus of new MPs elected for their proximity to the Jair Bolsonaro's campaign, is an element that might have a decisive role in changing previously observed patterns, even if its continuity is verified over time.

### POINT 2 - RECURRENT THEMES<sup>16</sup>

After measuring the presence of representatives and their parties through the number of publications throughout 2019, we looked for ways to understand which themes appeared most frequently. Given the amount of information collected by compiling all publications from all official accounts of Brazilian MPs for a year, it was impossible to analyse and classify all tweets, one by one, calling for automated criteria to be used in identifying these themes. The simplest way to accomplish that is to analyse the hashtags used in publications. The symbol (#) is used, in the context of social media, to describe the general topic of a message. With this feature, it is possible to quickly find all messages that refer to the same topic (for example: #ReformaDaPrevidencia). This characteristic makes it possible to search for subjects and identify the most mobilised themes at a given time (Trending Topics). Thus, surveying hashtags allows for a preliminary assessment of information, though limited, about the most prominent themes in MPs' communications.

Results led to a classification system comprising 4 categories: (1) hashtags used by a specific group in parliament to boost ideas or advance a broad campaign (e.g., #Lulalivre; #MinhaCorÉoBrasil, promoted by actors both on the left and the right of the political spectrum, respectively); (2) hashtags used only by one MP as a trademark of their communication, frequently applied in all publications (e.g., #EquipeAlvaroDias ); (3) neutral hashtags related to a topic, which do not necessarily indicate the position of the person who publishes it (e.g., #ReformaDaPrevidência; #BolsonaroNaOnu); and (4) hashtags that mark the position of the speaker in relation to a particular event (e.g., #TsunamiDaEducação; #DitaduraNuncaMais, promoted in support of the education workers' strike and against celebrations of the 1964 coup, respectively). In the course of 2019, the most used hashtags listed by MPs referred to themes

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> For more information, see the following bulletins published in the NEV newsletter: <u>https://nev.prp.usp.br/noticias/a-analise-das-hashtags-utilizadas-pelos-parlamentares-brasileiros-como-forma-de-identificacao-de-bancadas-virtuais-e-a-construcao-de-discursos-politicos/ ; <u>https://nev.prp.usp.br/noticias/as-10-hashtags-mais-frequentes-no-twitter-veiculadas-por-congressistas-no-ano-passado/</u> ; <u>https://nev.prp.usp.br/noticias/analise-de-tres-hashtags-no-twitter-veiculadas-por-congressistas-no-ano-passado/</u> ; <u>https://nev.prp.usp.br/noticias/analise-de-tres-hashtags-no-twitter-veiculadas-por-congressistas-no-ano-passado-lulalivre-bolsonaronaonu-e-cadeoqueiroz/</u>;</u>

dear to actors on the left of the political spectrum. Amongst the 10 most used throughout the year, 5 were driven by representatives from left-wing parties; 4 were related to slogans from a specific cabinet, used in all publications by a particular politician, regardless of the theme; and only one can be associated with right-wing parties and MPs.

Attention is first drawn to the gap between the first place (#LulaLivre) and all others, pointing to the unified action of the largest caucus in Brazil's parliament around the campaign for the release of its main leader, former president Luis Inácio Lula da Silva. Accusations against *Operation Lava-Jato* (Operation Car Wash) and the then-Minister of Justice Sérgio Moro likewise featured amongst the 10 most-used hashtags, revolving around the same context of Lula's defence. This shows a tendency of MPs discussing broad topics in national politics, more often than bills or other aspects of legislative life.

Whilst the legislative agenda appears less frequently in the political communication of MPs, the activity of other powers in the Republic or even the mobilisation of social actors both deserve more attention. This was the case of hashtags such as #TsunamidaEducação, which showed support for teachers' strikes in May 2019, or #STFcontraLGBTfobia, which echoed the Supreme Court's decisions to criminalise homophobia. Thus, the first impression is that political communication on Twitter has less of an informative/institutional character and more of a mobilising/opinative one, constituting a space in which MPs look more to the outside than to the inside of Congress.

Another preliminary conclusion is that representatives on the left of the political spectrum use hashtags more, or at least in a more organised manner, which are an important resource in this environment. Albeit our measures of presence, discussed in the previous section, also pointed to a strong mobilisation of actors on the right, it is possible that the early arrival of left-wing politicians in this space justifies their dominance with regard to the use of hashtag. Another hypothesis is that this sector can act in a coordinated way whereas other parties work in a more diffuse manner, with individual strategies for each mandate.

### POINT 3 - HOW THEY INTERACT AMONGST THEMSELVES: THE CONGRESS BUBBLE17

The content of messages varies according to those to whom they are addressed and to how people use them to interact with each other. In this sense, it is not only important to analyse "what is said" (the messages) or "how it is said" (the formats), but "to whom they speak" (the audience) and "how they interact" (relationships) around their content.

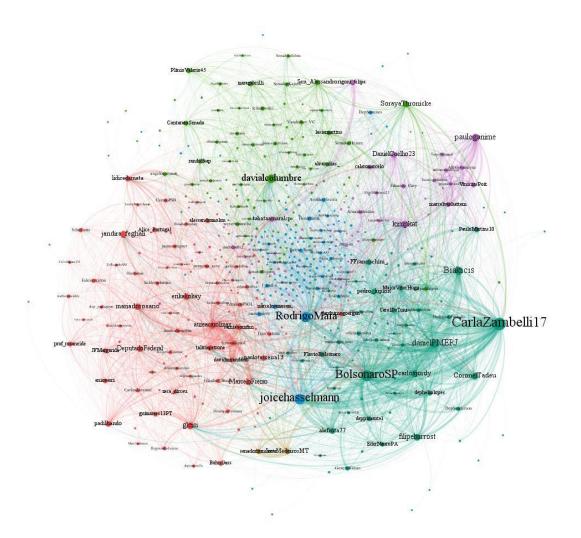
Thus, we used network analysis techniques, describing and exploring patterns emerging from the social relations of individuals and the groups that they form amongst themselves. On many occasions, these patterns of relationships and groups are not easily seen, nor are they reduced to explicit individual attributes, such as affiliation with political parties. When observing the networks that ARE formed by the interactions between MPs, grouped by party, we see a structure comprising two blocs that establish a clear division between the more systematic opposition to the government and the parties that, even without belonging to the formal support base for the Executive, are open to dialogue about Bolsonaro's government' projects.

With the information available on the functioning of the Congress throughout 2019, we conclude that interactions between MPs on Twitter, with the delimitation of party lines as our unit of analysis, largely reproduce the fractions observed using other parameters. The percentage of votes with the government in each party in the Congress basically reproduces the bipartisanship that we found in analysing interactions on Twitter.

*Congresso em Foco's* report on votes in 2019 allows us to differentiate a huge cluster of parties that follow government's inclinations in more than 65% of the votes, and then a cluster of parties that follow the government's inclinations in less than 20% of votes, without any parties found in between these two extremes. In this sense, votes reveal a dynamic divided between government and opposition members in the Congress. The overlap between parties in blue in our network of interactions on Twitter and the government bloc, according to their voting history, is almost perfect as is the case of parties in yellow and the opposition bloc in terms of voting. However, when we plotted the network of interactions taking individual accounts as units of analysis, instead of parties, we observe a more complex structure of relationships, thus suggesting the existence of other groups, with clear identities, which are not limited to the binary government/opposition.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> For more information, see the following bulletins published in the NEV newsletter: <u>https://nev.prp.usp.br/noticias/redes-sociais-e-discursos-politicos-esboco-para-uma-analise-de-redes-no-parlamento-brasileiro/</u>; <u>https://nev.prp.usp.br/noticias/redes-sociais-e-producao-de-discursos-politicos-no-parlamento-brasileiro-uma-aproximacao-a-partir-das-interacoes-no-twitter/</u>;

Figure 5. Interaction network based on post and replies on Twitter in 2019. Note: Node and Label size indicates the centrality degree; colours indicate clusters; labels with i nteractions below 20 are not shown.



This second network of relationships, formed again by classification algorithms, distinguishes 5 groups most likely to interact with each other. These groups are mostly made up of actors with some political and ideological affinity, reinforcing the idea that the use of this platform does not stimulate debate between different conceptions of the world but, rather, favours the interaction between networks of individuals who position themselves in the same field, except for group (1), in green, composed exclusively of senators and comprising members from different political blocs. The other four groups are composed of MPs and can be divided into (2) a more loyal government base, positioned below in aqua green; (3) a bloc of MPs from the House's most traditional parties, with emphasis on figures from the so-called *Centrão* (centre), which appears in blue at the centre of the image; (4) a group of leftist opposition MPs, shown in red to the left of the graph; and (5) a group of younger MPs, mostly associated with movements for political

renewal that were organised in a supra-party fashion with the support of businessmen during the 2018 elections.

In sum, we can then claim that (1) the presence of parties on Twitter roughly corresponds to the number of MPs in the House, with the exception of some associations that seem to invest more energy in this type of communication, such as PSOL and CIDADANIA; (2) when looking into topics evoked by posts' hashtags, we observed a strong predominance of those that are external to legislative activity, with a strong presence of major debates on national policy as well as mobilisation campaigns within civil society; and, (3) when interactions between MPs are considered, the forms of organisation become more complex in comparison with other indicators, such as voting patterns.

In addition to these descriptive conclusions, closer to the data collected, we consider it important to highlight some broader reflections. Our analyses reveal that the use of social media by Brazilian MPs is not granted, that is, it cannot be directly deduced from other sources of information about the functioning of the Congress. The most influential leaders in internal legislative affairs are not always the most present or impactful on social media. The priority topics on the House's agenda do not always correspond to those mentioned in MPs' public discourse. Individuals are not always grouped according to their position in relation to the government. This means that there are elements that are typical of communication between representatives and the wider public, which, in turn, invites reflections on the effects that the architecture of digital platforms has on discourses enunciated in said space. The problem of mediation is convoluted with the problem of representation itself, in much of recent political theory (PITKIN, 1979; MANIN, 1995). Following the strengthening of this institute, the representative is the one who determines the information flow between the decision-making centres of power and the broader layers of the population, in both directions of this relationship. Thus, understanding how MPs place themselves in social media is a fundamental part of understanding how they think and exercise their own role as representatives. This dimension adds a new layer of information to the already-consolidated research on the ideological definition of MPs, formation of coalitions in support of government, behaviour of leaders, and legislators with less impact in terms of voting.

The concern with the way parliamentarians present themselves to the public – with this new type of mediation and its particular characteristics – opens up space for reflection on the path that they take to legitimise their mandates and, consequently, the very institute of representation and the institutions that house them. The legitimacy of actors (and institutions) forcibly depends on their ability to organise and disseminate discourses that make sense for other individuals and social groups. Therefore, these first steps can and should be advanced towards producing an

118

increasingly clear diagnosis of how political discourses have been organised in the social media environment and what the links and effects that they produce are on the mobilisation of discussions and groups in Brazilian society.

### 5.5. MAIN CHALLENGES

As described in the previous report, the pandemic imposed a series of challenges and adaptations to our research and everyday life itself. Our activities are being carried out remotely, that is, the entire team are working from home. This means that we must consider different work rhythms, as there are many restrictions, such as access to books, documents, and the workspace itself (internet access, chair, desk, and suitable computers, for example), which are often shared with other members of the household.

Despite the physical distance, the (online) contact between researchers and employees persists through general follow-up meetings, team meetings, in-house and public seminars, participation in a myriad of events, and courses offered to different audiences. Therefore, as is expected of every research centre that hosts a CEPID/FAPESP project, the NEV maintains intense and diverse work activities, converging pure and applied research – i.e., at the same time aiming to qualify the theoretical and methodological discussion and assisting in the improvement of policies to fight violence, promote human rights, and consolidate the rule of law in the country by combining scientific development and public intervention (now also in new digital spaces).

### **5.6.** NEXT RESEARCH STEPS

Regarding research on authoritarianism in Brazil, we intend to continue the interview process on the topic, hopefully with Professor Sérgio Adorno. We recently had a proposal accepted for the 20<sup>th</sup> Brazilian Sociology Congress, organised by the Brazilian Society of Sociology (SBS). The title of the work is "Políticos de Farda: analisando candidaturas de policiais e militares nas eleições de 2020" (Politics in Uniform: analysing police and military campaigns in the 2020 elections). We will prepare the complete paper for presentation and, later, prepare it for submission to journals. Likewise, we are working on another paper with results from presentations at ISA and ANPOCS on the topics of authoritarianism and democracy.

In relation to research into social media, we intend to move analysis forward the timeline by incorporating new data from 2020, so as to equally advance themes related to human rights and violence. Thus, we intend to analyse forms of communication that question and criticise human rights, defending violent practices as mechanisms for resolving social conflicts. This can be done 119

either by selecting a subset of institutional actors, such as MPs from state security forces, or by looking at specific debates, such as legislative proposals dedicated to punishment, violence, and crime.

# 6. PUBLIC OPINION, DEMOCRATIC POLITICAL CULTURE, AND LEGITIMACY

### 6.1. PROJECT SUMMAR

The objective of the research line is to investigate the relations between public opinion and democratic political culture and legitimacy of the rule of law on issues of human rights, violence and public security policies, especially considering the impacts of digital technologies and social media in the public spheres. Aside from theoretical efforts on understanding and mapping the debate on the "digitalization" of the public sphere and its legitimacy claims, we aim to relate this theoretical effort with empirical case studies on problems such as digital violence, physical and digital militias, data mobs, as well as new publics and the communication of rights in the digital public sphere.

### 6.2. SUMMARY OF THE PREVIOUS PROJECT

In terms of research, we aimed to conclude and submit our programmatic text on the digital transformation of the public sphere and its effects on legitimacy, initiate specific empirical studies on topics such as digital violence against journalists, state and social communication of rights in the digital media, and the relations between physical and digital militias and politics. We expected to start an articulated analysis of the Fake News parliamentary inquiry, of the Brazilian Supreme Court inquiries on fake news and on anti-democratic activity, as well as Bills that aim to regulate social and other digital media, such as the fake news Bill. The idea was to use different methodologies such as document analysis, content analysis, and automated analysis. Concerning dissemination, our goal for this year was to develop research seminars with partner research groups, participate in national and in international congresses and produce and submit papers for national and international journals.

### **6.3.** SUMMARY OF RESEARCH ACTIVITIES

Further development of the programmatic text on the digital transformation of the public sphere. The research line gave continuity to the theoretical efforts to produce a programmatic text on the digital transformation of the public sphere. The framework and main arguments of the text were better organized and unravelled. The introduction is complete. The first section, on the main thesis of Habermas's classic book and its most important critiques, is almost done. And the third section, with our take on the processes that lead to, and explain the digital transformation of the public sphere, is already well laid out. The greatest challenge of the text has been the second section, with the task of mapping the contemporary debate on the digital public sphere, given the huge amount and diversity of the literature produced in the area.

Our strategy is to map this literature on the digital public sphere by situating each relevant contribution with aid on Habermas's ideias of the social and political structures of the public sphere, as well as the concepts of publics, public opinion, publicity and legitimacy. In this sense we will address topics such as new publics and social movements (Sodré, 2021); internet, and digital technology and communication companies (Fuchs, 2016; 2020; Couldry, 2019; Pasquale, 2015); disputes over the mobilization and manipulation of public opinions (Benkler, Y. Faris, R. Roberts, H., 2018); and electronic government and digital democracy (Gomes, 2018; 2019).

These concepts and issues relate to the philosophical, communicational and juridical phenomena we are highlighting in our take on the digital transformation of the public sphere. In conclusion, we will be able to formulate specific research questions to address issues we are dealing with in empirical studies, such as: militarization of reason, militia rationality, and racialization of politics; digital violence and digital militias, data mobs, digital civil disobedience; and corporate and state digital surveillance. We expect to finish the text in the second semester of 2021, and to submit it to USP theoretical communication journal Matrizes.

### VIOLENCE AGAINST JOURNALISTS AND DIGITAL VIOLENCE

The research line made progress on the inquiry about violence against journalists and digital violence, with submitted texts, presentations and partnerships led by Daniela Osvald Ramos. On violence against journalists, both online and offline, Daniela made four presentations in national and international conferences, submitted two texts to international journals, and accomplished a grant for the multilateral project "Safety Matters", along with Norway (Oslo Metropolitan University), Brazil (University of São Paulo/School of Communications and Arts), South Africa (University of Witwatersrand) and USA (Dart Centre/University of Columbia), with support from UNESCO. This project involves participation in doctoral courses, and lectures, and the participation in the Oslo Safety Matters conference, as well as co-authored papers.

The problem of internet scams during the year of 2020, in the context of the pandemic, led us to develop an approach to the topic, especially phishing scams, proposing the development of digital

literacy campaigns and digital programs as ways of prevention. Both in the topic of violence against journalists and in the phishing scams research, Ramos has followed the typology of violence proposed by Johan Galtung (1969; 1990). Thus, in the coming six months, we expect to finish the "Typologies of Digital Violence" research and focus on the axis of security and violence against journalists, their roles and impacts in the legitimacy of the digital public sphere and democracy.

### COMMUNICATION OF HUMAN RIGHTS AND VIOLENCE IN THE DIGITAL PUBLIC SPHERE

The studies led by Vitor Blotta on how the communication of human rights and violence impact their legitimacy in the public sphere, invested in analysing theoretical and empirical issues, such as: the role of solidarity and its discursive modulation in the communication of social movements, and social actors such as scientists, new media outlets, and public opinion leaders; the regulation of digital media and digital technologies and how they challenge communication and cultural rights; and the representation of LGBTQIA+ community in cultural works.

Papers were published on these topics: two in a special edition of the journal Comparative Sociology, organized by Blotta, and by Clifford Griffin, from North Carolina State University; one in the journal Political Economy of Technologies of Information and Communication (EPTIC); and one in the journal Tropos: Communication, Society and Culture. Blotta also made two presentations in congresses: one with masters researcher Kauê Xavier in the International Congress on Comic Books, presenting the paper published in the Tropos journal, which relates the representations of gender issues and drag characters in culture, and in comics, with concepts of interseccionality and multimodality; and another in the Conference Compolitica, where he presented a paper written with masters researcher Anna Vitória Rocha about journalism and feminism, and how the investigative news channel Intercept covered the judicial case of rape suffered by influencer Mari Ferrer. This paper will be published in the annals of the conference.

Efforts were also made in the aim to develop an integrated study on the fake news parliamentary inquiry, and in the Brazilian Supreme Court inquiries on fake news and on the anti-democratic actions. The public documents available on the fake news parliamentary inquiry, and on the anti-democratic actions inquiry, the latter just recently made public, have enabled a first glance at a huge amount of reports and proofs about criminal and libel activities online against congressmen and women, against supreme court ministers, and against other opposers to Bolsonaro's government, many of them with direct connections to executive offices, such as the Presidency itself. These data are being approached firstly through a discussion on the Brazilian national

security law (n. 7.170/83), the more general doctrine of national security (seminário sobre o tema), and the notions of "military reason" and "militia rationality". The plan is now to make qualitative analyses of certain documents and facts of the inquiries, relating them with other the results of the paper on digital transformation of the public sphere, as well as automated quantitative analysis, using corpus linguistics and data scraping software.

Considering the topic of militia reason, the research line on public opinion, political culture and legitimacy is making special use of Bruno Paes Manso's book "República das Milícias" (2020) ("Militia Republic"), which was published in november 2020, and had strong dissemination efforts in the period. Questions such as how radical military ideology during the dictatorship and its continuity in the support for militias gained power in Brazilian politics reveal a general idea of a long-lasting military or militian political culture or rationality underlying the country's history. Nevertheless, the present hegemony of this ideology is part of a worldwide tendency of extreme right populism that makes use of digital tools to manipulate public opinion and to disseminate an idea of an anti-political or uncivilized society (Sodré, 2021).

During the period of this report, the research line held seven webinars in partnership with the research group Journalism, Law and Freedom (JDL), from the School of Communication and Arts of the University of São Paulo. Three of them occurred in 2020 on topics such as: the Fake News Bill, with Lucas de Laurentiis and Felipe Grizotto from the Law School of the Pontifical Catholic University of Campinas (PUCC); public sphere and digital capitalism, with Robin Celikates, from the Freie University of Berlin; and post-truth and fake news, with Lucia Santaella, from the Pontifical Catholic University of São Paulo. Other four webinars took place in 2021, with the following topics and guests: new and old challenges to freedom of speech, with Guilherme Canela, head of freedom of speech and journalists safety at UNESCO; tensions between freedom of speech and the law of national security, with Lucas de Laurentiis, from PUCC, and Taynara Lemos, from the Law School of the Federal University of Juiz de Fora; journalism as a public good, with journalist and JDL researcher Laura Mattos, freedom of speech lawyer Taís Gasparian; and communications expert João Brant; and relations among digital media, freedom of information and public administration, with Caio Vieira Machado, from the Center for the Analysis of Liberty and Authoritarianism (LAUT).

### 6.4. MAIN RESULTS

On the developments of the theoretical text on the digital transformations of the public sphere, our main result so far has been the depiction of the three structural phenomena which underlies the present tendencies of the public sphere and the formation of public opinion, as well as their 124 legitimacy claims. The first of these phenomena is the radical critique of modern reason and its main "truth-producing institutions", such as science, the press and the state, which fuelled cultural rights and identiarian social movements of the late-sixties, but whose backlash has been the new rise of neoconservatism, and of neofascist and neopopulist movements and politicians, which operate as antagonising forces to scientific evidence, reasoned public discourse, and the democratic rule of law.

The second phenomenon is the technological transformations and the new economic power of digital companies, which have displaced journalism and other communication industries from the center of public opinion disputes, changing the stages, and the discursive and economic logics of public spaces. With a business model based on a covert mechanism that instigates the continuous production of data on emotions and behaviors of users, and that uses microtargeting techniques for advertisement as well as propaganda (Marcondes Filho, , social media companies have created digital public spaces with a great capacity of engagement, but also that trigger radical emotional entrenchment and political antagonism. Different approaches to these transformations, such as the ecological perspective to digital activism (Felice, et. al. 2018), might show underrated factors of these technologies in its potential for harnessing critique and crisis in the public sphere. Nevertheless, the present results are the formation of echo chambers, communication bubbles and covert bot profiles that produce "hyperpartisan news" (Bastos and Mercea, 2019), and an overflow of information led by affective elements, which dismiss mediators of information and public reason (Han, 2018), favoring digital platforms, politicians and activists prone to "tribal epistemics" (Gomes, 2019) and to "iliberal politics" (Sodré, 2021).

The third phenomenon we are dealing with are the so-called rights of minorities, or identity, cultural and recognition rights, and the debates and disputes around them. They originate from civil rights movements of black people in the US, feminist and cultural movements in Europe, anticolonial movements in South Africa and democratization processes in Latin-America, including the rights of indigenous and traditional communities, and more recently the rights of migrants to a full recognition of their identities and inclusion in the system of rights. Because of the structural dimensions of their exclusions, they demand affirmative actions, valorization actions, as well as non-discriminatory rights. These struggles not only demand policies for a full inclusion and recognition in society, but reveal the structural and deep-rooted elements of eurocentrism, rationalism, patrimonialism, patriarchy and whiteness that underlie democractic rules of law. However, these rights are delegitimized as privileges by dominant groups, and are sometimes used reversely by the latter, who pose themselves as victims of the system, and who wish to involve others who have been ideologically and economically excluded by both the neoliberal and the global justice agendas, such as racists, military and militia oriented groups, as well as unemployed, low income and low education individuals and groups who find safe haven in these so-called "regressive communities" (Voirol, 2020). This scenario strengthens the expressions of antagonisms, political violence and hatred witnessed in all sides of the political spectrum.

These structural phenomena that explain the digital transformation of the public sphere are being identified and further developed in publications such Bruno Paes Manso's "República das Milícias", in the articles of the special edition of the journal Comparative Sociology on "Fragmentation and Solidarity", organized by Vitor Blotta (Blotta & Griffin, 2020; Blotta, 2020), as well as in the empirical studies on types of digital violence and violence against journalists held by Daniela Ramos. In this last study, for example, Ramos concluded that the increasing violence against journalists in Brazil stems from a historical context of structural and cultural violence strata that, when triggered, culminates in direct violence. In the case of internet scams the issue of digital media literacy became evident as an explanation, and as a possible prevention policy.

The problems related to the technological and economic transformations of the digital public sphere, such as the operation of big techs on the fringes of social communication content and tax laws, are evident in the publication "Media Convergence and convergent regulation: dynamics and policies of Brazilian audiovisual industry on the internet" (Blotta & Francischelli, 2020). And issues related to the struggle for rights of minorities, such as discriminatory representations of LGBTQIA+ community in cultural works, are found in the text "Drag and Comics: theoretical and practical approximations through transgression and intersectionality" (Blotta & Xavier, 2020). At the same time, cases such as the parliamentary inquiry on fake news, and the Supreme Court inquiries on fake news and on anti-democratic activities seem to follow a logic of political antagonism, military rationality and militia reason, highlighting the combination of general affective and punitivistic elements in the legitimacy claims within the digital public sphere.

In terms of academic results, the series of webinars and national and international partnerships, the dissemination of publications, as well as presentations in conferences and supervisions of graduate and undergraduate research and technical scholarships, have enabled the research line to present a more encompassing contribution to the general questions of NEV's CEPID Project.

The research line benefited from two main partnerships in this semester. The first was a formal project led in Brazil by Daniela Ramos called "Safety Matters: Research and education on the Safety of Journalists", an international cooperation approved by The Norwegian Research Council: INTPART - International Partnerships for Excellent Education, Research and Innovation. It is a cooperation between Norway (Oslo Metropolitan University), Brazil (Universidade de São

Paulo/Escola de Comunicações e Artes), South Africa (University of Witwatersrand) and USA (Dart Centre/University of Columbia). The project has five years of funding and provides for the holding of PhD's courses once a year, in line with the annual event Conference on the Safety of journalists.

The continued partnership with the School of Communications and Arts research group Journalism, Law and Freedom has allowed greater regularity in seminars and a wider reach for dialogues with specialists in the areas of journalism, technology, law, and politics, as well as with other research institutions, such as USP's Advanced Studies Institute (IEA), the USP-IBM Center for Artificial Intelligence in the area of Humanities, as well as the USP-IEA and Internet Governance Committee "Oscar Sala" Chair on Internet and Governance.

### 6.5. NEXT STEPS

Conclude and submit the article on the digital transformation of the public sphere to journal Matrizes.

New theoretical studies in co-authorship, new case studies and integrated analyses on themes such as the fake news inquiries in the Congress and in the STF.

Integration activities with other research lines of the CEPID Project, such as the representation and discourses on human rights and punishment, in order to analyse collaboratively the more general questions of legitimacy and institutional trust.

Proposal of a special issue of the journal Estudos Avançados on Disinformation and Democracy, in partnership with the research group Journalism, Law and Freedom, for publication in 2022.

Continue national partnerships with research groups such as Journalism, Law and Freedom, from USP School of Communications and Arts, and international partnerships as the one among Norway, Brazil, South Africa and the USA for the project Safety Matters: Research and education on the Safety of Journalists.

## 7. INTEGRATION ACTIVITIES

The integration of activities contributed to progress in data analysis, allowing researchers to learn about the theoretical references of each other research groups, as well as the different databases. This led to the elaboration of analysis proposals that make better use of available data, within its possibilities and limits, and better fundamental analysis, contributing to answers to research questions between different groups. The main research groups integrated worked on the elaboration of papers.

Partnerships and activities:

- a) statistical analysis researchers and the team of civil servants joined for the preparation of a paper analysing data from military police officers. This collaboration resulted in the paper: CUBAS, V.; TEIXEIRA, F.; OLIVEIRA, A.; CRUZ, F. Predictors of self-legitimacy among military police officers in São Paulo. Submitted to Policing: An International Journal on May 2021;
- b) using data from an opinion survey with the civil police (2016), the comparative analysis researchers and the team of civil servants are analysing the perceptions of legitimacy, procedural justice and effectiveness among civil police officers. The discussions have been held on the design of the analysis and the questions that were used to address the topics of interest; a descriptive analysis of the data and a brief discussion of the results;
- c) the audience legitimacy research group and the civil servants team (from the police) are using both their data surveys to analyse the perceptions of procedural justice and efficacy for São Paulo's residents and military and police officers. The goal is to compare perceptions of procedural justice and efficacy amongst citizens and military police officers with data from a public opinion toll with residents of São Paulo (2018) and with police officers (2016). So far, discussions have been held about the design of the analysis, the questions addressing topics of interest that were used in the two questionnaires; a descriptive analysis of the data and a brief discussion of the first results. From this analysis, a paper will be prepared to be submitted to an international journal;
- d) the audience legitimacy research group and the civil servants team (from the judiciary) using data from audience surveys and judiciary research to analyse processual justice, legitimacy and willingness to cooperate with the authorities;
- e) the cities, organized crime and prisons research group integrated with the group that look at social representations and discourses on public security, violence, human rights and democracy to analyse the course of public debates on tortures as well as the procedures of parliamentary legislation around this issue. The paper is dedicated to gathering data and analysing the legislative production on torture, over the last decades in Brazil. In the first half of 2021, a paper was submitted to the *Revista de Estudos Empíricos em Direito* (Journal of Law Empirical Studies). In addition, the teams are conducting new research on public debates around the death penalty since 1970s, as well as proposals for law constitutional amendments on the issue.

f) Perception of adolescents on punishment: researchers from the groups of organized crime, social representations and legal socialization elaborated a set of new questions on the perception of adolescents on crime and forms of punishment. These questions were added to the last part of the survey carried out by the team of Legal Socialization. The research teams are working together to analyse the data collected.

As part of the effort to unite research, education, and dissemination, the Legal Socialization team are currently working with team of the Observatory of Human Rights in Schools (Projeto Observatório de Direitos Humanos nas Escolas - PODHE) in developing and providing analyses and tools for the prevention of violence against adolescents. This initiative is part of the partnership between NEV and WHO.

Another activity for dissemination that involves the different research groups, is the new Human Rights Report. Organized by NEV, it aims at showing the human rights situation in Brazil. The report is gradually being published online, on Portuguese and in English. The text have also been disseminated through a podcast that can be accessed on the main streaming platforms such as Spotify.

Some of the topics already addressed are: the current situation of human rights in Brazil; the presence of militias and the risks for democracy; incarceration, the situation of prisons and the COVID 19 pandemic; the persistance of torture; and human rights in the Brazilian parliamentary scenario.

Finally, due to the situation imposed by the COVID-19 pandemic, several webnars integrating researchers from different groups were organized, contributing to dissemination and education activities.

## 8. OTHER NEV RESEARCH PROJECT

## PROJECT: LEGITIMACY OF STATE INSTITUTIONS IN BORDER REGIONS: A COMPARATIVE APPROACH BETWEEN BRAZILIAN TRIPLE BORDER AND NORTHERN IRELAND

### Partnership: Queen's University Belfast

**Objective:** The objectives of this proposal are to promote research collaboration between researchers from Queen's University Belfast (QUB) and from São Paulo (funded by FAPESP) to develop ongoing qualitative work and prepare a joint research proposal for submission to the FAPESP- ESRC funding stream. In this proposal, we are seeking to preliminarily explore how the perceptions of citizens and civil servants living and working in border regions will deepen the reflections on the legitimacy of state institutions, exploring key issues that are being developed within the FAPESP funded project, but, in a completely different context, which will allow comparisons to be drawn, deepening the reflection on the results that are already being produced within the research applied in urban contexts of large cities, such as São Paulo. The adoption of a comparative perspective involving data collection in two different geographical, cultural, social and political boundary regions will make it possible to elaborate more robust hypotheses about the conditions for building and maintaining the legitimacy of institutions in different regions, enhancing the work of the FAPESP funded research.

Funding: FAPESP and ESRC (Economic and Social Research Council)

## PROJECT: NEW FACTS AND NEW MEANINGS OF VIOLENCE IN CONTEMPORARY BRAZILIAN SOCIETY: HATE, CRUELTY, INTOLERANCE, RADICALISM.

**Objective:** The object of this investigation is the social bases that operate on changes, facts and meanings of violence in Brazilian society (1988–), which reverberate in hate, cruelty, intolerance and radicalism of all kinds. Empirically, its objectives consist of investigating: a) societal changes that drive different groups and social classes towards the cultivation of hate and the appeal to violence as a guarantee of social order and discipline; b) societal changes that weaken relations between rulers and ruled in terms of the traditions of liberal democracies and lead to the denial of fundamental human rights; c) societal changes that make it possible violence, in its multiple forms, to be attributed as a new type of legitimacy. The research plan combines three empirical investigation strategies: longitudinal surveys; reconstruction of career profiles and life histories

of families from different social strata; analysis of statistical data and selected documentary sources.

**Funding:** National Council for Scientific and Technological Development (CNPq). Research Productivity Grants (Sérgio Adorno)

### PROJECT: PUBLIC SECURITY AT THE MUNICIPAL LEVEL: THE ROLE OF MUNICIPAL GUARDS AND THE PREVENTION OF VIOLENCE AGAINST WOMEN (VAW)

#### Partnership: USP Mulheres

**Objective:** To provide support to municipal public policies that have municipal guards as the main agents, focusing on VAW and on actions aimed at its prevention. In order to attain these objectives, we will create inventories of: municipalities in the State of São Paulo that have municipal guards; the distribution of crimes across municipalities in the state of São Paulo, with a special focus on crimes that victimize women; the distribution of government facilities (Civil Police stations, women's special police stations, and Military Police battalions and companies) and whether they have taken specific steps to defend and promote women's rights; and civil society organizations that focus on tackling violence against women. We will also diagnose the current situation of violence against women in the municipalities chosen and propose government actions that could be accomplished specifically by municipal guards; and develop georeferencing (or equivalent) tools for mapping the distribution of criminal occurrences, which can then be transferred to guards and/or civil society organizations and policies in this area.

Funding: Banco Santander

## PROJECT: FILES AND RECORDS OF FUNDAÇÃO CASA: ADOLESCENTS IN CONFLICT WITH THE LAW AND JUVENILE JUSTICE

#### Partnership: Fundação CASA (Center for Socio-Educational Assistance to Adolescents )

In 2008 the Center for the Study of Violence (NEV-USP) signed an agreement with Fundação CASA to develop a study to collect data (documents such as files and medical records of detained adolescents) available at the institution. The aim of the initial studies (2008-2010) was to create a profile of these adolescents and understand Fundação CASA's institutional dynamics in order to contribute to the public debate and improve public policies in this area. In 2018 the research was

resumed, seeking to deepen our understanding of the inpatient institutions that preceded the creation of Fundação CASA and at the same time to update, through quantitative research, the data previously collected between 1990 and 2006. In terms of the scope of CEPID research, the project also hopes to assist in the findings made in the Legal Socialization of Adolescents front of research, providing information about adolescents sentenced to socio-educational measures which can then be compared to the adolescents surveyed in the Legal Socialization research project. The studies that have been carried out using Fundação CASA documentation have also helped with reflections that are part of the line of research Analysis of Social Representations and Discourses on Public Security, Violence, Human Rights and Democracy - especially in regard to views on the punishment of adolescents, proposals to reduce the age when youths can be tried as adults, increasing the length of detention times, and the functioning of the juvenile justice system in general.

### PROJECT: PUNISHMENT AND INCARCERATION: PERCEPTIONS AND DISCOURSES

**Objective:** To carry out a survey in the state of São Paulo, with public security operators (civil and military police officers and the secretary of public security) about perceptions regarding punishment and the functioning of the prison system. In dialogue with the international and local bibliography related to the Sociology of Violence and Punishment, the perceptions manifested by the actors studied will be characterized in terms of their recurrence and dissonance. In addition to the expected scientific results, we will also identify challenges and opportunities for the formulation and implementation of measures that seek to reduce incarceration and public policies aimed at persons deprived of their liberty. Finally, we should note that this proposed study strengthens the lines of research already developed in the CEPID project that deals with representations and discourses around the areas of punishment, violence, public security and democracy.

**Funding:** National Council for Scientific and Technological Development (2018 MCTIC/CNPq Universal Call for Proposals)

## PROJECT: POWER AND PUNISHMENT IN MICHEL FOUCAULT'S LECTURES AT THE COLLÈGE DE FRANCE (1971-1975)

**Objective:** To investigate, in the context of social theory, the courses taught by the philosopher and historian Michel Foucault at the Collège de France prior to his publication of the book

Discipline and Punishment (1975). We seek to deepen the analysis of how Foucault investigates the emergence of punishment and the modern prison, as well as his elaboration of the notion of "disciplinary power." These discussions are fundamental to understanding the modern and contemporary forms of power, domination and legitimacy.

**Funding:** National Council for Scientific and Technological Development (CNPq) – Research Productivity Grants (Marcos César Alvarez)

### **PROJECT: SECURITY OBSERVATORIES NETWORK**

**Partnership:** Center for Security and Citizenship Studies, Cândido Mendes University (CESEC); Black Initiative for a New Drug Policy (INNPD); Laboratory for Violence Studies of the Federal University of Ceará (LEV/UFC); Office of Legal Assistance and Popular Organizations of Pernambuco (GAJOP/PE)

**Objective:** To collect and systematize data on violence and public security policies in the states of Bahia, Ceará, Pernambuco, Rio de Janeiro, and São Paulo. The main themes monitored by the observatories are: femicide and violence against women; racism and racist insults; violence against the LGBTQ + population; religious intolerance; violence against children and adolescents; lynchings; armed violence; criminal actions and attacks by criminal groups; repression of demonstrations, strikes and protests; violence, abuse and excesses by state agents; police; violence against state agents; police corruption; massacres; and the penitentiary system and correctional system.

### **PROJECT: VIOLENCE MONITOR**

#### Partnership: G1 and Brazilian Public Security Forum

**Objective:** To draw attention to the problem of growth in homicides in Brazil, with special focus on the North and Northeast regions of Brazil, which in recent years have presented accelerated rates of growth. By exposing the situation in these states, the idea was to put political pressure on state authorities to discuss the issue and the solutions. Based on academic research, to produce material using journalistic language to discuss issues related to violence in Brazil, pointing out ways to prevent it.

PROJECT: CRIMINAL NETWORKS, DRUG TRAFFICKING, AND THEIR DYNAMICS ALONG THE BRAZILIAN FRONTIER: DESCRIPTION AND COMPARATIVE ANALYSIS OF TWO FRONTIER 133

### REGIONS: THE TRIPLE BORDER (BRAZIL-PARAGUAY-ARGENTINA) AND THE TWIN CITIES OF PONTA PORÃ, BRAZIL, AND PEDRO JUAN CABALLERO, PARAGUAY)

### Partnership: UFABC

**Objective:** To map out the criminal networks that operate along the border region of Brazil, Paraguay, and Argentina in order to identify these networks, their connections, and actors, and the links that they establish among themselves. As a result, we seek to understand how they act in the border region, paying attention to the independent/autonomous aspects and the collaborative or articulated manner of operating.

Funding: National Council for Scientific and Technological Development (CNPq)

### PROJECT: ILLICIT MARKETS, CRIMINAL NETWORKS: DYNAMICS AND LOCAL CONFIGURATIONS, HISTORICAL PERSPECTIVE AND A COMPARATIVE APPROACH OF THREE CRITICAL AREAS OF THE BRAZILIAN BORDER REGION

**Objectives:** In this proposal, we seek to continue previous research involving the understanding of criminal dynamics and illicit markets in regions along the Brazilian border, including the effects of prison dynamics on the configurations of networks that operate in these areas. Through two theoretical-methodological axes - social network analysis and historical-procedural - it is intended to observe and understand the particularities of three Brazilian border areas, all of them constituted by twin cities and located each one of them in one of the Arches in terms in which the Brazilian border is divided: 1. Brazil (MS) and Paraguay (Amambay), with an emphasis on the twin cities Ponta and Porã and Pedro Juan Caballero; 2. on the triple border between Brazil, Paraguay and Argentina, involving the cities of Foz do Iguaçu (Brazil-Paraná), Ciudad del Este (Paraguay) and Porto Iguazu (Argentina); 3. triple border between Brazil Colombia and Peru, involving the cities of Tabatinga (Brazil-Amazonas), Letícia (Colombia) and Santa Rosa (Peru). Each of them has similarities and significant differences in terms of the configuration of their illicit markets and the criminal dynamics that characterize them and are considered critical areas for public safety. Through the axis of social network analysis, it is intended to describe the attributes and dynamics of the main criminal networks that operate in the three border regions, paying special attention to possible links with the prison system, in addition to understanding the configuration that such networks present. The second analytical axis consists of adopting a historical perspective to reconstitute the formation and expansion processes of some of the most relevant criminal networks for the terms of the analysis proposed here and of the predominant illicit markets in the three regions of the analysis, including a specific analysis of the PCC whose performance seems to transcend local dynamics, although it also permeates the regions analyzed here.

**Financing:** National Council for Scientific and Technological Development (CNPq). Research Productivity Grants (Camila Nunes Dias).

## PROJECT: THE CONSTRUCTION OF INFRACTIONAL ADOLESCENCE DISCOURSES IN PARLIAMENT

### Partnership: Instituto Alana

**Objective**: This project aims to develop a quantitative and qualitative study regarding legislative proposals and projects addressing the Federal Law nº 8.069/1990 and the articles of the Brazilian Constitution (1988) linked to youth rights. We seek to identify the constructions around the concept of adolescence present in these projects and proposals, especially regarding courtinvolved youth. Relying on a sociological approach to youth, we will analyze and discuss how these proposals and projects construct and frame adolescence. Thus, we have been developing the following activities: 1) Literature review on the themes of the social construction of adolescence; parliamentary speech; increasing punishments for adolescents, as well as reducing the age of criminal incrimination; 2) Search on the websites of the National Congress to identify proposals to change the Brazilian Constitution and projects to change the Federal Law 8.069/1990, especially the ones related to the weakening of rights of court-involved youth; 3) Creation of a database with projects and proposals available on the websites of the Federal Chamber of Deputies and the Federal Senate, with the identification of the primary data concerning the documents (project number; project type; year; proponent; supporters; party; proposed legal amendment; procedure); 4) Codification and systematization of the categories related to courtinvolved youth and the types of justification formulated; 5) Descriptive database analysis. 6) Qualitative analysis of parliamentary discourses on court-involved youth.

Funding: Instituto Alana

### PROJECT: GENDER BASED VIOLENCE STUDY

### Partnership – Anglo American

**Objective:** Prepare a diagnosis on Violence Against Women (VAW) and girls in four municipalities where Anglo American Brazil (AAB) is present, three in the state of Minas Gerais (Conceição do Mato Dentro, Dom Joaquim and Alvorada de Minas) and one in the state of Góias (Niquelândia)

and support different action plans for both prevention of gender based violence and promotion of women and human rights in the focused communities.

Funding: Anglo American

### PROJECT: DATA INTELLIGENCE CENTRE FOR CITY MANAGEMENT AND SECURITY (NINDA)

**Partnership**: Centre for Mathematical Sciences Applied to Industry (CeMEAI); USP's Institute of Mathematical and Computer Sciences (ICMC), in São Carlos, SP; Facens University Centre -Sorocaba, SP; Splice Indústria, Comércio e Serviços, SP; Fundação Tide Setubal, SP; City Hall of São Carlos, SP

**Objective:** the project seeks to present innovative solutions and alternatives for the development of intelligent tools enabling the joint analysis of corporate data and external data, such as urban infrastructure, environmental data, socioeconomic factors, amongst others. Furthermore, this project offers inexpensive solutions for data entry and predictive crime analysis, in addition to adequate storage data to facilitate access in an optimised manner by project partners. We also suggested the development of smart tools for pattern identification and prediction of different types of crimes, such as petty theft, car theft and cargo theft. The proposed methods will provide subsidies for the development of evidence-based public policies, aiding in the planning of preventive policing actions. The aforementioned methodology is based on Artificial Intelligence and Data Science methods, on the Social Sciences and on the experience of NEV specialists with public security issues.

Funding: FAPESP and SSP-SP - Problem-Oriented Research Centres in São Paulo (NPOP-SP)

### REFERENCES

- ABREU, J. V. F. D. (2018). Quando é preciso soltar : Os dilemas morais dos magistrados ao conceder o alvará de soltura numa Central de Audiências. In 42º Encontro anual da ANPOCS (p. 27). Caxambu.
- BANDEIRA, A. L. V. de V. (2018). Audiências de custódia: percepções morais sobre violência policial e quem é vítima. Universidade de São Paulo.
- BASTOS, M. T.; MIRCEA, D. (2019). The Brexit Botnet and User-Generated Hyperpartisan News Social Science Computer Review, 37(1), 38-54.
- BAYLEY, David H. (1985). Patterns of Policing: A Comparative International Analysis. Brunswick, New Jersey: Rutgers University Press.
- BEETHAM, D. (1991). The legitimation of power. Atlantic Highlands. Atlantic Highlands, NJ: Humanities Press International.
- BENKLER, Y.; FARIS, R.; ROBERTS, H. (2018). Network propaganda: manipulation, disinformation, and radicalization in American politics. New York, NY : Oxford University Press.
- BLOTTA, V.; FRANCISCHELLI, G. (2020). Convergência midiática e regulação convergente: dinâmicas e políticas do audiovisual a partir da internet. Eptic On-Line (UFS), 22, 45-65.
- BLOTTA, V. (2020). Selective Solidarity and Discursive Modulation in the Brazilian Public Sphere. Comparative Sociology, 19, 729-740.
- BLOTTA, V.; GRIFFIN, C. (2020) Fragmentation and Solidarity. Comparative Sociology (Print), 19, 685-696.
- BOTTOMS, A., & TANKEBE, J. (2012). Beyond Procedural Justice: A Dialogic Approach to Legitimacy in Criminal Justice. The Journal of Criminal Law & Criminology, 102(1), 119–170.
- BRAGA, S.; CARLOMAGNO, M. (2018). Eleições como de costume? Uma análise longitudinal das mudanças provocadas nas campanhas eleitorais brasileiras pelas tecnologias digitais (1998-2016). Revista Brasileira de Ciência Política, n. 26, p. 7-62.
- CALDEIRA, T. P. (2000). Cidade de muros: crime, segregação e cidadania em São Paulo. São Paulo, Editora 34.
- CASTILLO, J. C.; TORRES, A.; ATRIA, J.; MALDONADO, L. (2019). Meritocracy and Economic Inequality: Perceptions, Preferences and Implications. Revista Internacional de Sociologia 77(1), 1–15.

- CHANG, L., & KROSNICK, J., (2009). National surveys via RDD telephone interviewing versus the Internet: Comparing sample representativeness and response quality. Public Opinion Quarterly 734, 641–78.
- COICAUD, J. M., (2002). Legitimacy and politics: a contribution to the study of political right and political responsibility. Cambridge University Press.
- COULDRY, N.; MEJIAS, U. A. (2019). Data Colonialism: Rethinking Big Data's Relation to the Contemporary Subject. Television & New Media, 20(4).
- CRUZ, J. M., & KLOPPE-SANTAMARÍA, G. (2019). Determinants of support for extralegal violence in Latin America and the Caribbean. Latin American Research Review, 54(1).
- CRUZ, Sérgio. (1994). Guerra ao Contrabando. Depoimento de um sobrevivente. Brasília: Thesaurus Editora.
- DIAS, C., & KULLER, L. (2019). O papel do preso nas audiências de custódia: Protagonista ou marginal? 1. Dilemas-Revista de Estudos de Conflito e Controle Social, 12(2), 267–287.
- DIAS, C. & MANSO, B. P. (2017). PCC, sistema prisional e gestão do novo mundo do crime no Brasil. Revista Brasileira de Segurança Pública. , 11, 10-29.
- DIAS, C. N. & RIBEIRO, N.C.T. (2019). O deslocamento da prisão em três Comissões Parlamentares de Inquéritos (CPIs) e sua centralidade na conformação de redes criminais transnacionais. Revista Brasileira de Sociologia, 7(17), 98-124.
- DIAS, C. N. (2013). PCC: hegemonia nas prisões e monopólio da violência. São Paulo, Ed. Saraiva, 2013.
- DIAS, Edgar. (2020). En el laberinto de Hermes: El Primer Comando de La Capital bajo la perspectiva de Niklas Luhmann. Asunción: Tiempo de Historia, 2020.
- FARRALL, S., & GADD, D. (2004). Research note: The frequency of the fear of crime. British Journal of Criminology, 44(1), 127-132.
- FARRALL, S.; BANNISTER, J.; DITTON, J.; GILCHRIST, E. (1997). Questioning the measurement of the 'fear of crime': Findings from a major methodological study. The British Journal of Criminology, 37(4), 658-679.
- FELICE, M. et. al. (2018). Manifesto pela Cidadania Digital. *Lumina*. Juiz de Fora, PPGCOM UFJF, 12(3), 3-7, set./dez.
- FELTRAN, G. (2018). Irmãos: uma história do PCC. São Paulo, Cia das Letras.

FERNANDES, F. (2008). A revolução burguesa no Brasil. São Paulo, Editora Globo, 2008.

- FERRARO, K., & GRANGE, R. (1987). The measurement of fear of crime. Sociological Inquiry, 57(1), 70–97.
- FRANCO, M. S. de C. (1997). Homens livres na ordem escravocrata. São Paulo, Editora Unesp.
- FUCHS, C. (2020). Communication and Capitalism. London: University of Westminster.
- FUCHS, C. (2016). Critical Theory of Communication. London: University of Westminster.
- GALTUNG, J. (1969). Violence, Peace and Research, Journal of Peace Research, 6(3), 167-191.
- GALTUNG, J. (1990). Cultural Violence. Journal of Peace Research, 27(3), 291-305.
- GARFINKEL, H. (1956). Conditions of Successful Degradation Ceremonies. American Journal of Sociology, 61(5), 420–424.
- GHIRINGHELLI DE AZEVEDO, R.; SINHORETTO, J; LIMA, R. S.; CIFALII, A. C.; FERREIRA, C. C.; FREIRE,
   C. R.; LUCENA, M. (2018). Direitos e Garantias Fundamentais: audiência de custódia, prisão
   provisória e medidas cautelares: obstáculos institucionais e ideológicos a efetivação da
   liberdade como regra. Retrieved from Brasília:
- GISI, B.; JESUS, M. G. M.; SILVESTRE, G. (2019). O contato com o público importa? Uma análise exploratória sobre a construção da auto-legitimidade entre juízes paulistanos. Plural, 26(2), 247–270.
- GOFFMAN, E. (1967). Interaction Ritual: Essays in Face to Face Behavior. Pantheon Books, 270. Retrieved from https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9781107415324.004
- GOMES, W. (2018). A Democracia no Mundo Digital: História, problemas e temas. Edições Sesc.
- GOMES, W. (2019). Fake News, um fenômeno de comunicação política entre jornalismo, política e democracia. Estudos em Jornalismo e Mídia, 16(2), 33-45.
- GORDONI, G., SCHMIDT, P.; & GORDONI, Y. (2012). Measurement invariance across face-to-face and telefone modes: the case of minority-status collectivistic oriented groups. International Journal of Public Opinion Research, 24, 185–207.
- GROVES, R. M., BIEMER, P. P., LYBERG, L. E., MASSEY, J. T., NICHOLLS, W. L., & WAKSBERG, J. (Eds.). (2001). Telephone survey methodology (Vol. 328). John Wiley & Sons.
- HALE, C. (1996). Fear of crime: A review of the literature. International review of Victimology, 4(2), 79-150.
- HAN, B. (2018). No Enxame: Perspectivas do Digital. Trad. Lucas Machado. Petrópolis: Vozes.

- HERBERT, R.; MEDINA, J. C. (2021) Police legitimacy and procedural justice among young Brazilian adolescents: a cross-sectional and time-ordered analysis. The British Journal of Criminology, v. XX, 1–19. https://doi.org/10.1093/bjc/azab004
- HING, L. S. S., WILSON, A. E., GOUREVITCH, P., ENGLISH, J., & SIN, P. (2019). Failure to Respond to Rising Income Inequality: Processes That Legitimize Growing Disparities. Daedalus 148(3), 105–35.
- HOLBROOK, A. L., GREEN, M. C., & KROSNICK, J. A. (2003). Telephone versus face-to-face interviewing of national probability samples with long questionnaires: Comparisons of respondent satisficing and social desirability response bias. Public opinion quarterly, 67(1), 79-125.
- HOUGH, M., JACKSON, J., BRADFORD, B., MYHILL, A., & QUINTON, P. (2010). Procedural justice, trust, and institutional legitimacy. Policing: a journal of policy and practice, 4(3), 203-210.
- IDDD. (2019). O fim da liberdade: a urgência de recuperar o sentido e a efetividade das audiências de custódia. Retrieved from São Paulo.
- JACKSON J.; KUHA, J.; BRADFORD, B.; HOHL, K.; HOUGH, M. (2012) Policing by consent: Understanding the dynamics of police power and legitimacy', ESS Country Specific Topline Results Series Issue 1 (UK). European Social Survey.
- JACKSON, J., BRADFORD, B., HOUGH, M., MYHILL, A., QUINTON, P., & TYLER, T. R. (2012). Why do people comply with the law? Legitimacy and the influence of legal institutions. British journal of criminology, 52(6), 1051-1071.
- JACKSON, J.; HUQ, A. Z.; BRADFORD, B.; TYLER, T. R. (2013). Monopolizing force? Police legitimacy and public attitudes toward the acceptability of violence. Psychology, public policy, and law, 19(4), 479.
- JARA, V. (2003). Mafia, traición y muertes en la frontera Beira-Mar en Paraguay. Primera edición.
- JARA, V. (2020). Fuego Cruzado una vida entre balas, policiais y narcos. Assunção: Intercontinental Editora.
- JOST, J. T.; HUNYADY, O. (2005). Antecedents and Consequences of System-Justifying Ideologies. Current Directions in Psychological Science 14(5), 260–65.
- LAMOUNIER, B. (1985). Authoritarian Brazil revisitado: o impacto das eleições na abertura política brasileira, 1974-1982 (Vol. 11). São Paulo, Instituto de Estudos Econômicos, Sociais e Políticos de São Paulo, 1985.

- LINZ, J. (2009). The future of an authoritarian situation or the institutionalization of an authoritarian regime: the case of Brazil. In STEPAN, Alfred. Authoritarian Brazil: origins, policies, and future (pp. 233–254), New Haven & London, Yale University Press.
- LUHMANN, N. (1979). Trust and power. John Wiley & Sons.
- MANIN, B. (1995). As metamorfoses do governo representativo. Revista Brasileira de Ciências Sociais, 10(29), 5-34.
- MANSO, B. P.; DIAS, C. N. (2018). A guerra A ascensão do PCC e o mundo do crime no Brasil. São Paulo:Editora Todavia.
- MELSERT, A. L. de M., & BOCK, A. M. B. (2015). Dimensão Subjetiva Da Desigualdade Social: Estudo de Projetos de Futuro de Jovens Ricos e Pobres. Educação e Pesquisa 41(3), 773– 89.
- MINISTÉRIO DA JUSTIÇA. (2016a). Segurança Pública nas fronteiras Diagnóstico Socioeconômico e Demográfico. Brasília.

MINISTÉRIO DA JUSTIÇA. (2016b). Segurança Pública nas fronteiras – Sumário Executivo. Brasília.

MOISÉS, J. Á. (2005). A desconfiança nas instituições democráticas. Opinião pública, 11(1), 33-63.

- NERY, M. B.; SOUZA, A. A. L. de; ADORNO, S. (2019). Os padrões urbano demográficos da capital paulista. Estudos Avançados, 33(97), 7-36. https://doi.org/10.1590/s0103-4014.2019.3397.002
- NIVETTE, A. E. (2016). Institutional ineffectiveness, illegitimacy, and public support for vigilantism in Latin America. Criminology, 54(1), 142-175.
- NIX, J. (2015). Do the police believe that legitimacy promotes cooperation from the public? Crime & Delinquency, July. https://doi.org/10.1177/0011128715597696
- O'DONNEL, G. (1986). E eu com isso? Notas sobre sociabilidade e política na Argentina e no Brasil. In Contrapontos: Autoritarismo e democratização. São Paulo, Vértice.
- O'DONNELL, G.; SCHMITTER, P. C; WHITEHEAD, L. (1988) Transições do Regime Autoritário: América Latina. São Paulo, Vértice.
- OLIVEIRA, M. G. (2011). A formação das cidades-gêmeas Ponta Porã e Pedro Juan Caballero. II Simpósio Nacional de Geografia Política, Território e Poder. Foz do Iguaçu.
- PAES MANSO, B. (2020). A República das Milícias: dos Esquadrões da Morte à Era Bolsonaro. São Paulo: Todavia.

PAOLI, L. (2002). The paradoxes of organized crime. Crime, Law & Social Change, v. 37, p. 51-97.

- PAOLII, L. (2017). What is the link between organized crime and drug trafficking? Rausch, 6(4), 181-189.
- PASQUALE, F. (2015). The Black Box Society: The Secret Algorithms That Control Money. Boston: Harvard University Press.
- PICCIRILLO, D.; GARCÍA-SÁNCHEZ, E.; CHIES-SANTOS, M.; GOMES, A. M. (2021) The role of police contact and neighborhood experiences on legal socialization: Longitudinal evidence from adolescents in Brazil. Journal of Social Issues, 1-25. https://doi.org/10.1111/josi.12428
- PINHEIRO, P. S. (1991). Autoritarismo e transição. Revista USP, março-maio, 9, 45-56.
- PITKIN, H. F. (1979). O conceito de representação. Política e Sociedade. São Paulo: Nacional, 2, 8-22.
- R CORE TEAM. (2020). R: A Language and Environment for Statistical Computing.
- RADER, N. E. (2004). The threat of victimization: A theoretical reconceptualization of fear of crime. Sociological Spectrum, 24(6), 689-704.
- RIBEIRO, L. P. (2002). Elementos para uma diferenciação conceitual. Terra Limitanea: Atlas da Fronteira Continental do Brasil. Rio de Janeiro: Grupo RETIS, UFRJ.
- ROCHA, R.; URANI, A. (2007). Posicionamento Social e a Hipótese Da Distribuição de Renda Desconhecida. Brasil: Quão Pobres, Quão Ricos e Quão Desiguais Nos Percebemos? Brazilian Journal of Political Economy 27(4), 595–615.
- RUOTTI, C. (2016). Pretensão de legitimidade no PCC: justificação e reconhecimento de suas práticas nas periferias da cidade de São Paulo. Tese (Doutorado em Sociologia). Faculdade de Filosofia, Letras e Ciências Humanas da USP. São Paulo.
- RUSSEL, E. K.; CARLTON; TYSON, D. (2020). Carceral churn: A sensorial ethnography of the bail and remand court. Punishment and Society. Retrieved from https://doi.org/10.1177/1462474520967566
- RUTJENS, B. T.; BRANDT, M. J. (2019). Belief Systems and the Perception of Reality. London, UK: Routledge.
- SILVA, R. M. & OLIVEIRA, T. M. de (2008). O mérito das cidades-gêmeas nos espaços fronteiriços.
   Revista OIDLES, Vol.2, no.5, Dezembro. Disponível em: http://www.eumed.net/rev/oidles/05/msmo.htm. Acesso em 25/03/2013.

- SILVESTRE, G.; JESUS, M. G. M.; BANDEIRA, A. L. V. de V. (2020a). Audiência de Custódia e Violência Policial : Análise do Encaminhamento das Denúncias em Duas Gestões na Cidade de São Paulo. Antropolítica, 51(1), 37–61.
- SILVESTRE, G.; JESUS, M. G. M.; BANDEIRA, A. L. V. de V. (2020b). Pandemia, prisão e violência: Os efeitos da suspensão das audiências de custódia na cidade de São Paulo. Dilemas: Revista de Estudos de Conflito e Controle Social, Reflexões, 1–12.
- SODRÉ, M. (2021). A Sociedade Incivil: mídia, iliberalismo e finanças. Petrópolis: Vozes.
- SON HING, L. S., BOBOCEL, D. R., ZANNA, M. P., GARCIA, D. M., GEE, S. S., & ORAZIETTI, K. (2011). The merit of meritocracy. Journal of personality and social psychology, 101(3), 433.
- SUNSHINE, J., & TYLER, T. R. (2003). The role of procedural justice and legitimacy in shaping public support for policing. Law & society review, 37(3), 513-548.
- THOMAS, K. J.; THEODORO, R.; KOMATSU, A. V. (2021) Socializing justice: The interface of just world beliefs and legal socialization. Journal of Social Issues; 1–22. https://doi.org/10.1111/josi.12442
- TOLEDO, F. L.; JESUS, M. G. M. (2021). Olhos Da Justiça : O Contato Entre Juízes E Custodiados nas Audiências de Custódia em São Paulo. Revista Direito GV, 17(1), 1–28.
- TYLER, T. R. (1990). Why people obey the law. Yale university press, new haven.
- TYLER, T. R.; FAGAN, J. (2008). Legitimacy and cooperation: Why do people help the police fight crime in their communities. Ohio St. J. Crim. L., 6: 231.
- VITULLO, G.E. (2021). Transitologia, consolidologia e democracia na América Latina: uma revisão crítica. Rev. Sociol. Polit., Curitiba , 17, 53-60.
- VOIROL, O. (2020). Solidarity as Social Reconstruction: against 'regressive communities' beyonds the neoliberal agenda. Comparative Sociology, 9(6), 708-728.
- XAVIER, K.; BLOTTA, V. (2020). Drag e Quadrinhos: aproximações teóricas e práticas a partir da transgressão e da interseccionalidade. Tropos: Comunicação, Sociedade e Cultura, 9, 1-30.
- WARREN, M. E. (Ed.). (1999). Democracy and trust. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- WID. (2018). World Inequality Database. Top 1% Ingreso Nacional Share. Retrieved August 27, 2020 (https://wid.world/es/).

# III. Education

### **III. EDUCATION**

### **1. SHORT COURSES**

Course Name: FFLCH's Winter Courses - "Ciência, segurança e saúde: Estudos urbanos sobre mortalidade e morbidade" (Science, security, and health: urban studies on mortality and morbidity)

**Objective:** to present the fundamental contributions of Geography, Statistics, Geoinformation and Sociology to studies that analyse life in contemporary metropolises, social changes, safety, health, and recorded data for each of these four analytical topics — essential factors to confronting diseases, crimes, and health and safety crises.

**Researchers involved:** Marcelo Batista Nery; Marcos Cesar Alvarez; Thais Rodrigues Bueno da Silva; Sérgio Adorno

Target Audience: Undergraduate and postgraduate students

Number of participants: 60

Venue: Virtual classroom

Dates: Jul. 28, 29, 30 and 31, 2020

Course Name: FFLCH's Winter Courses – "Estudos intraurbanos e o movimento da violência: uma análise dos registros mortalidade e morbidade em perspectiva geoestatística e sociológica" (Intraurban studies and violent movements: an analysis of mortality and morbidity records from a geostatistical and sociological perspective)

**Objective:** to present and discuss the data and studies necessary to understanding violent urban mortality and its conditions in general as well as São Paulo's criminal movement and the discourses thereby generated in particular.

**Researchers involved:** Marcelo Batista Nery; Marcos Cesar Alvarez; Thais Rodrigues Bueno da Silva; Sérgio Adorno

Target Audience: Undergraduate and postgraduate students

Number of participants: 60

Venue: Virtual classroom

Dates: Aug. 03, 04, 05 and 06, 2020

Course Name: LAP Methodology Workshop: "Métodos e técnicas de pesquisa em Instituições de Segurança Pública, Justiça e de Privação de Liberdade" (Research methods and techniques at Public Security, Justice, and Deprivation of Liberty).

**Objectives:** Offer tools for analysis and empirical research to postgraduate students who want to investigate these topics from a myriad of perspectives, focused on qualitative methodologies, including: interviews, focal groups, direct observation, and document analysis. It will likewise offer guidance surrounding the three phases towards planning a research project: preparation/planning; fieldwork; data processing and systematising and the construction of analytical categories and interpretation of empirical material.

**Researchers:** Mariana Chies Santiago Santos (NEV/USP), Maria Gorete Marques de Jesus (NEV/USP), Fernanda Novaes Cruz (NEV/USP), and Giane Silvestre (NEV/USP)

Target audience: Students with USP's Postgraduate Programme in Sociology

Number of participants: 30

Venue: Online

Dates: September 23 and 30; October 7 and 14, 2020

Course name: Metodologias Participativas para Educação em Direitos Humanos em escolas (Participatory Methodologies for Human Rights Education in Schools), as part of the 20th USP-School Meeting.

**Objectives:** The course addressed the importance of participatory methodologies in the construction of human rights education in schools. We understand that, more than knowing about human rights, it is necessary to experience them in everyday practices and relationships, ultimately overcoming existing violations. Therefore, methodologies that encourage individuals' protagonism, their creativity, as well as collaborative actions to understand and change their contexts are needed. Specifically, the course addressed: i) the theoretical dialogue on the cross-sectional development of human rights education in schools and the importance of participatory methodological practices; ii) the dialogue on the production of bodies and the place of movement in the school space, as well as its importance within human rights education, through bodily practices to sensitise individuals to human rights education, develop creativity, reasoning, interaction, and attention to others; iii) dialogue on the importance of educommunication to

enhance the individuals' protagonism, monitoring human rights violations and proposing transformational actions, especially through the use of wide-ranging alternative media, favouring visibility for issues that are part of young people's everyday lives, such as podcasts. The meeting yielded a podcast, result of the collaboration amongst participants on the course's topic.

**Researchers involved:** Vitor Blotta, Caren Ruotti, Leandro Rodrigues, Carolina Piai Vieira, Inessa Silva, Helena Tabarino, and Amanda Medina

Target audience: Educators with the public educations system and anyone interested in the topic

Number of participants: 11 participants

**Venue:** online event, organised by the Association of Public School Teachers (APEP), with support from USP and the Department of Education.

Dates: 20-22/01/2021

### 2. Human resources

One of the main educational activities developed by NEV since the beginning of the program is academic training of new researchers. This activity is developed primarily through research projects funded by scholarships for different levels of education. In this session, we present the list with the basic information of each project. Considering most of them are funded with FAPESP scholarships, each of them has its own annual report which will be submitted respecting the stablished deadlines.

#### Mentorship

#### POST DOCTORATE

### PROJECT: ARE MORE PROFESSIONALLY SATISFIED POLICE OFFICERS MORE WILLING TO OFFER BETTER SERVICES TO SOCIETY?

Researcher: Fernanda Novaes Cruz

Supervisor: Sérgio Adorno

Summary of Activities: This project aims to analyze whether sociodemographic and organizational aspects influence the police officers' perceptions of well-being and professional satisfaction. The

supported hypothesis is that more professionally satisfied police officers are more engaged in better policing. This hypothesis dialogues with the police legitimacy literature. This project has analyzed data from different sources. The first comes from a survey carried out to Military and Civil police officers. The second was composed of complaints registered by police officers to the Police Civilian Oversight of São Paulo. This analysis has been presented in international and national congress and submitted to international and national Journals. Last September, as a result of a partnership with other researchers, the Civil and the Military Police, a campaign was organized to discuss strategies for police suicide prevention. Considering the importance of pandemic context to police work, the researcher has analyzed its impacts on the police work, highlighting mental health issues and changes in everyday work. The researcher and Dr. Viviane Cubas carried out an online survey to the Metropolitan Civil Guard (GCM), an analysis of these findings was submitted to an especial issue of the journal Policing: An International Journal. Through collaboration with other researchers, a questionnaire was prepared for police officers from São Paulo to be applied as soon as possible. The questionnaire has questions similar to the last survey carried out for police officers and questions related to mental health issues and experiences of victimizations in the past 12 months. For the next period are expected to exploring these findings, considering their relevance for the continuity of this project.

Keywords: Police organizations, well-being, legitimacy, distributive justice.

Period: 01/07/2019 - 30/06/2022

Grant number: 2019/09663-9

### PROJECT: DEVELOPMENT OF ATTITUDES AND BEHAVIOR TOWARDS AUTHORITIES AND LAWS: LATENT TRANSITIONS ANALYSIS

Researcher: André Vilela Komatsu

#### Supervisor: Marcos César Alvarez

Summary of activities: The researcher is a member of two NEV-CEPID research teams, one dedicated to studying the socialization process in adolescents and another focused on the public opinion of São Paulo residents. During the reference period, he co-authored the paper "Socializing Justice: The interface between fair world beliefs and legal socialization", published in the dossier "Legal Socialization: The Next 50 years" in the Journal of Social Issues. The paper sought to fill a gap in the international literature on legal socialization regarding the mechanisms by which non-legal authorities influence the development of attitudes towards the law. Results indicate that non-legal authorities (as parents and teachers) may influence law legitimacy, not

through a direct projection but an indirect process of worldview construction. He also finished the paper referring to the study "Typologies of fear of crime and punitive attitudes among the inhabitants of São Paulo, Brazil", presented in 2019 at the XIX World Congress of Criminology, as reported in the previous report, and published in the second half of 2020 in the journal Boletin Criminológico. The study identified how demographic and personal variables were associated with typologies of fear of crime and support for police violence. In addition to research activities, he was an invited professor in knowledge-transfer activities at the I International Course on Psychoeducation and Violence Prevention conducted online by the Universidad Mayor of San Marcos (Lima, Peru) with the support of the University of Porto (Porto, Portugal). The course was offered free of charge to 200 professionals working in secondary schools, adolescent internment centers, protection centers, and psychosocial guidance programs. He also assisted in other projects at the center; worked in partnership with research groups from other countries; participated as a guest in a workshop and a plenary session at *Eurocrim 2020*; and worked as an *ad hoc* reviewer for scientific journals (5).

Keywords: Legal Socialization; Fear of Crime; Violence Prevention

Period: 01/07/2010-30/06/2021 (renewed until 30/06/2022)

Grant number: 2019/09360-6

### PROJECT: UNDERSTANDING THE MODEL OF PROCEDURAL JUSTICE OF INSTITUTIONAL LEGITIMATE: THE ROLE OF SOCIAL CONDITIONS AND INDIVIDUAL EXPERIENCES

Researcher: Efraín García Sánchez

#### Supervisor: Sergio Adorno

Summary of activities: The objective of the project is to examine the effect that some perceptions and conditions related to inequalities and social exclusion have in the legitimation of legal institutions (political and judiciary) and democracy. For that end, dada from the research on the perceptions of justice of legal authorities in São Paulo was analyzed and four research articles were prepared. The first published in the Journal of Social Issues and show that positive and negative interaction that young people have with the police contribute to the legitimization of legal institutions. The second article was submitted to the Political Psychology Magazine and show that economic inequalities determines the positive relation between the trust in laws and support to democracy. This article needs to add some changes to be submitted again. The third article was submitted to the International Magazine of Sociology and show that the subjective perceptions of social class reduce the level of support to social policies that reduce inequalities when people justify inequality. The fourth article been drafted show how the perceptions of social exclusion reduce the legitimacy of legal institutions, even of the police and the judiciary.

Complementary research activities on democracy and on political representation on social media was also conducted. This work was published in the periodic New Media & Society and show the existence of an ideologic organization in the Congress and in the social media to promote a political discourse of confrontation and derogation of political adversaries. Besides that, several of the articles previously mentioned were presented at the ANPOCS congresses and at the international Sociological Association. At the same way, international colaborations allowed the Center (NEV) to expand its research networks. These collaborations allowed the publication of three chapters of books and articles in research periodicals on questions of inequalities and political behavior.

Keywords: Precedural justice; legitimity; democary; inequality; ideology

Period: July 2020 – June 2021

Grant number: 2019/10046-4

### PROJECT: LEGAL SOCIALIZATION OF ADOLESCENTS IN CONFLICT WITH THE LAW IN SÃO PAULO, BRAZIL

Researcher: Mariana Chies S. Santos

Supervisor: Marcos César Alvarez

Summary of activities: The project has been developed through research with adolescents who are attributed with the practice of infractions, in order to understand the legal socialization of these adolescents, in addition to understanding their perceptions about the legitimacy of legal authorities - police and actors of the justice systems and the execution of socio-educational measures. Due to the Covid-19 pandemic, face-to-face interviews were temporarily suspended in March 2020 and have not yet been resumed – since direct assistance to adolescents is being carried out remotely. However, from the analysis of the first interviews with adolescents and young people in compliance with socio-educational measures in an open environment between the end of 2019 and the beginning of 2020, it was possible to see that all of them had already had contact with authorities, notably the police, even before they enter the juvenile justice system. In relation to this specific point (police), the adolescents interviewed have a perception that seems contradictory. On one hand, they perceive them as essential for societal life and for the maintenance of order and, on the other hand, they realize that they are very violent towards

adolescents and young people from peripheral areas – like them. In addition, it was found that when they enter the justice system, when in hearings, adolescents do not have a clear understanding of the roles of actors in the justice system, nor of its operating logic, not even knowing how to differentiate between the judge, the prosecutor and the public defender/lawyer. This demonstrates, in principle, two analytical possibilities: (i) the police are viewed controversially by adolescents and (ii) adolescents are not integrated as true actors in their own legal processes.

Keywords: adolescents in conflict with the law; juvenile justice; socialization of legal information; authority; legitimacy.

Period: July 2019 - June 2022

Grant number: 2019/09575-2

### PROJECT TITLE: VIOLENCE AND PUNISHMENT DISCOURSES: COMMUNICATION BETWEEN MEMBERS OF PARLIAMENT WHO ARE PRO FIREARMS

Researcher: Pedro Rolo Benetti

Supervisor: Marcos Cesar Alvarez

Summary of activities: Assuming that the speech of political actors is fundamental for the process of legitimization of certain social practices, the research focus on the communication of parliamentarians on twitter. The analysis unfolded in two complementary surveys, one on the communication of the deputies of the parliamentary bench called "bancada da bala" (bullet bench) who defend the flexibilization of firearms legislation during the electoral period of 2018 and the other on the communications of all parliamentarians on Twitter throughout 2019. The goal, in this case, is to understand the discourses that legitimize the use of force as a mechanism for resolving social conflicts, with special attention to new means of circulation and expression.

Several activities were carried out over the las year, both with regard to the development of research and with regard to their dissemination in different academic spaces. Initiated between the last months of 2019 both surveys were carried out through a careful process of data collection, clearing and systematization.

In the case of the analysis of the 2018 electoral campaign, 40 profiles of parliamentarians were identified, which had all its account content from the period of the official electoral campaign downloaded and filed. The small number of profiles allowed a thorough analysis of the material, with a complete reading of all publications and identification of the arguments that prevail among

the politicians in this profile. Regarding the research of the first year of the current legislature, there were more than 500 profiles of parliamentarians on twitter gathered, with all the information related to the year 2019 downloaded and filed.

The process of clearing this data was fundamental so that the interdisciplinary team could advance in the use of automated techniques for analyzing the material, from the networks of relationships to the recurring topics. Among the selected profiles and the online actions observed were: the profiles that publish the most, the interactions between individual parliamentarians and between parties, the # most used, the most frequent words from each group and the type of communication with the greatest impact. The step-by-step of this research was documented through a series of publications in the core's newsletters, which allowed to broaden the research's readership. In addition to this initiative to expand the dialogue, the main results were presented at academic congresses and in scientific journals, in order to preserve the importance of communication with peers.

Keywords: Representation; Violence; Social Media; Discourses; Punishment.

Period: August 2019 – June 2021

Grant number: 2019/11114-3

# PROJECT TITLE: POLICING, AUTHORITY RELATIONS AND LEGITIMACY IN THE CIVIL AND MILITARY POLICE OF THE STATE OF SÃO PAULO.

Researcher: Giane Silvestre

#### Supervisor: Sergio Adorno

Summary of activities: This postdoctoral research is part of the CEPID-FAPESP Building Democracy Daily program: human rights, violence and institutional trust developed by NEV/USP. The focus of the research is to investigate the authority relationships in the two police institutions in the State of São Paulo and their impacts on the so-called self-legitimacy, as well as on policing during our democratic period. The research is ongoing and has also incorporated empirical work and analyzes around the actors of the judiciary, thus composing the front linked to the investigation of the self-legitimacy of public servants.

The project was renewed due to maternity leave, with the term extended until December 31, 2021. It is important to mention that, due to the pandemic crisis and the social distancing measurements of social distancing adopted in Brazil, some field research activities are planned for 2020 were compromised and required the researcher to reorganize data collection, develop

new research strategies, as well as reorganize and readjust the schedule. Even in the face of the adverse scenario experienced in 2020, the researcher was successful in the scientific production resulting from the PD research developed with CEPID.

It is important to mention that, due to the pandemic context and the social distancing measures adopted in Brazil, some field research activities planned for 2020 were compromised and required the researcher to reorganize data collection, develop new research strategies, as well such as the reorganization and readjustment of the schedule.

Even in the face of the adverse scenario experienced in 2020, the researcher was successful in the scientific production resulting from the PD research developed with CEPID. In the second half of 2020, two articles were published in qualis A1 journals and two articles published in specialized dossiers. For the continuity of the project, in addition to the research and analysis of data already collected, collaboration with other CEPID/NEV action fronts is planned, aiming at the development of projects related to diffusion, transfer and education, such as: i) collaboration in the organization of scientific events and seminars held by NEV; ii) granting interviews and comments to the press in reports related to CEPID themes; iii) collaboration with the implementation of a new NEV institutional communication plan, among others. Finally, all activities carried out in this postdoctoral period will be detailed in the final project report to be delivered by the due date.

Keywords: Legitimacy; Authority; Police Institutions; Judiciary; Public Security Policies.

Period: July 2020 – June 2021

Grant number: 2017/04428-6

### PROJECT: VISUAL ANALYSIS AND ENGINEERING OF URBAN FEATURES FOR CRIME PREDICTION IN SÃO PAULO CITY

Researcher: Erick Mauricio Gómez Nieto

#### Supervisor: Sergio Adorno

Summary of Activities: Literature Review: The first step in our research focused on finding and analyzing the latest on relevant topics, such as crime mapping, urban analytics, micro-level exploration in urban centers, and, in general, visual analytical methods devoted to exploring crime data. Implementation of Interactive Analytics Tools: During the last few months, several tools for urban data exploration have been developed. For instance, working with domain experts, we designed Mirante, a scalable and versatile visual analytical tool tailored to exploring

crime data at street-level detail. Considering street corners as nodes and street segments as edges, the program provides a number of interactive resources to explore the spatial distribution of crimes and their dynamics over time, making it possible to identify temporal patterns such as shifts in crime hotspots along nearby locations. Additionally, we have created other implementations for a different purpose, namely, as a visual analytic framework for the generation of clustering ensembles, an interactive analytic tool for exploring the discourses of political actors on Twitter, and a classification tool for complaints from DisqueDenuncia in Rio de Janeiro - a hotline for people who have experienced or witnessed criminal activity. Publication of Scientific Articles: Currently, the article entitled "Mirante: a visualization tool for analyzing urban crimes" is under review by the Computer and Graphics journal. Moreover, the article "ICE: a visual analytic tool for generating interactive clustering ensembles generation" is being considered for presentation at the 33rd Conference on Graphics, Patterns and Images. Some complementary works have already been published, such as the article "Generating audiovisual summaries from literary works using emotion analysis" presented at the 32nd Conference on Graphics, Patterns and Images in 2019. Scientific Events and Meetings participation: I have participated as a speaker at the 32nd Conference on Graphics, Patterns and Images 2019, the 3rd USP Postdoctoral Meeting, and the Summer School in Data Science at FGV-Rio de Janeiro. Additionally, I participated in several scientific meetings with researchers from different institutions, such as Google, IBM, Waze, FAPESP, SEADE in Sao Paulo, and DisqueDenuncia in Rio de Janeiro. Research Dissemination: As a result of our preliminary research in analyzing the discourse of members of Brazil's Congress in 2019, I have authored several posts for our institution's newsletter, such as "Participation of Brazilian political parties on Twitter during 2019" [Link], and "The 10 most frequent #Hashtags on Twitter broadcast by congressmen last year" [Link].

Keywords: Big data; data at street-level; urban crimes mapping; visual analytic framework

Period: 01/08/2019 - 31/07/2020

Grant number: 2019/10560-0

#### PHD CANDIDATES

# TITLE: MORAL PANIC AND HUMAN RIGHTS: THE EXPERIENCE OF THE SO-CALLED HUMANIZATION POLICY IN SÃO PAULO

Candidate: Gustavo Lucas Higa Supervisor: Marcos Alvarez Period: 01/01/2018 - 30/11/2021 Host Institution: Graduate Program in Sociology – University of São Paulo Grant number: 2017/25438-0

### TITLE: PUNISHMENT AND CONSERVATISM: STUDY ON THE "SECURITY CAUCUS" IN THE SÃO PAULO STATE PARLIAMENT

Candidate: Roberta Heleno Novello Supervisor: Marcos Alvarez Period: 01/06/2019 - 31/05/2022 Host Institution: Graduate Program in Sociology – University of São Paulo Grant number: 2019/09986-2

#### TITLE: PREDICTIVE POLICING, SOCIAL CONTROL AND RACIAL INEQUALITY

Candidate: Letícia Pereira Simões Gomes Supervisor: Sérgio Adorno Period: 01/03/2019 - 29/02/2022 Host Institution: Graduate Program in Sociology – University of São Paulo Grant number: 2019/02612-0

#### TITLE: MEANS AND ENDS OF THE RULE OF LAW: A CASE STUDY OF PLEA BARGAIN IN BRAZIL

Candidate: Eduardo Casteluci Supervisor: Sérgio Adorno Period: 01/04/2019 - 31/03/2022 Host Institution: Graduate Program in Sociology – University of São Paulo Grant number: 2019/02667-9

# TITLE: NETWORKS AGAINST CRIME: THE MECHANISMS OF FORMATION, STABILITY OR CHANGE OF PORT SECURITY NETWORKS

Candidate: Gabriel Antônio Cabeça Patriarca Supervisor: Sérgio Adorno Period: 01/05/2021 - 30/04/2022 Host Institution: Graduate Program in Sociology – University of São Paulo Grant number: 2021/02709-3

# TITLE: TO THE STATE, THE ORDER": THE CREATION OF THE POLICE IN SÃO PAULO, POLICE INSTITUTIONAL TRUST AND VIOLENCE MONOPOLY (1834-1889)

Candidate: Bruna Prudêncio Teixeira Supervisor: Marcos Alvarez Period: 01/03/2021 - 28/02/2022 Host Institution: Graduate Program in Sociology – University of São Paulo Grant number: 2020/15880-0

#### TITLE: LEGAL SOCIALIZATION: FAMILY RELATIONS AND LEGITIMACY

Candidate: Renan Theodoro de Oliveira Supervisor: Sérgio Adorno Period: 24/01/2018 - 24/01/2022 Host Institution: Department of Sociology - University of Sao Paulo

#### **RESEARCH TRAINING**

### TITLE: TECHNICAL TRAINING IN HUMAN RIGHTS EDUCATION: ORGANIZATION AND EVALUATION OF THE PROJECT HUMAN RIGHTS OBSERVATORY IN SCHOOLS

Candidate: Mayara Amaral dos Santos Supervisor: Sérgio Adorno Period: 01/04/2019 - 31/12/2020 Grant number: 2019/03709-7 [TT3]

# TITLE: IMPLEMENTATION OF THE OBSERVATORY PROJECT ON HUMAN RIGHTS IN SCHOOLS (PODHE)

Candidate: Carolina Piai Vieira Supervisor: Sérgio Adorno Period: 01/05/2019 - 30/04/2021

Grant number: 2019/06421-4 [TT3]

#### TITLE: LEGAL SOCIALIZATION AND JUVENILE JUSTICE

Candidate: Fernanda Harumi Okuda Martins Supervisor: Marcos Alvarez Period: 01/07/2019 - 31/08/2020 Grant number: 2019/11302-4 [TT3]

# TITLE: IMPLEMENTATION OF THE OBSERVATORY PROJECT ON HUMAN RIGHTS IN SCHOOLS (PODHE)

Candidate: Inessa Silva de Oliveira

Supervisor: Sergio Adorno

Period: 01/03/2020 - 28/02/2022

Grant number: 2019/27728-0 [TT3]

# TITLE: IMPLEMENTATION OF THE OBSERVATORY PROJECT ON HUMAN RIGHTS IN SCHOOLS (PODHE)

Candidate: Helena Cacciacarro Tabarino Supervisor: Sergio Adorno Period: 01/03/2020 - 28/02/2022 Grant number: 2020/00880-4 [TT1]

# TITLE: IMPLEMENTATION OF THE OBSERVATORY PROJECT ON HUMAN RIGHTS IN SCHOOLS (PODHE)

Candidate: Amanda Clara Soares Medina Supervisor: Sergio Adorno Period: 01/07/2020 - 30/06/2021 Grant number: 2020/03254-7 [TT1]

#### SCIENTIFIC INITIATION

#### TITLE: REASONS TO OBEY AND DISOBEY LAW AND AUTHORITIES

Candidate: José Otávio Povoa de Souza Supervisor: Sérgio Adorno Period: 01/06/2018 - 31/05/2021 Grant number: 2018/09854-6

# TITLE: ANALYSIS OF HOMICIDE RECORDS FROM THE DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC SAFETY AND THE POPULATION PERCEPTIONS ABOUT POLICE WORK IN THE KEY-AREAS OF CEPID NEV USP

Candidate: Thais Rodrigues Bueno da Silva

Supervisor: Sérgio Adorno

Period: 01/03/2019 - 30/11/2020

Grant number: 2019/03398-1

# TITLE: CRIMINAL DYNAMICS IN SÃO PAULO: THE QUALITY OF THE DIGITAL RECORD OF OCCURRENCES AND ITS SPATIALIZATION

Candidate: Beatriz Oliveira de Carvalho Supervisor: Sérgio Adorno Period: 01/03/2019 - 28/02/2021 Grant number: 2019/02526-6

#### TITLE: HATE, CULTURE AND POLITICS: CASES STUDY ABOUT HATE CRIMES

Candidate: Pedro Callari Trivino Moisés Supervisor: Sérgio Adorno Period: 01/07/2019 - 30/12/2020 Grant number: 2019/10575-7

#### TITLE: THE LEGITIMACY OF KILLING AND DYING ON THE PUBLIC SECURITY POLICIES

Candidate: Thais Gonçalves Portela Supervisor: Sérgio Adorno Period: 01/10/2019 - 31/03/2021 Grant number: 2019/20561-3

# TITLE: THE EMERGENCY CONDITIONS AND OPERATION OF THE COP SYSTEM OF THE MILITARY POLICE OF THE SÃO PAULO

Candidate: Wendel Lima da Silva Andrade Supervisor: Marcos Alvarez Period: 01/09/2019 - 28/02/2021 Grant number: 2019/14664-4

#### TITLE: INCARCERATION AND ORGANIZED CRIME

Candidate: Raphaela da Silva Correa Supervisor: Marcos Alvarez Period: 01/11/2019 - 31/10/2021 Grant number: 2019/22485-2

#### TITLE: PUNISHING YOUNG OFFENDERS: PERCEPTIONS AND PRACTICES

Candidate: Gabriel Augusto de Carvalho Sanches Supervisor: Marcos Alvarez Period: 01/03/2020 - 28/02/2022 Grant number: 2019/27208-7

# 3. PROJECT HUMAN RIGHTS OBSERVATORIES IN SCHOOLS - PODHE

#### **3.1. PROJECT SUMMARY**

The project Observatory of Human Rights in Schools (PODHE) is an initiative to promote human rights education (HRE) which has been underway since 2017 in state schools in the city of São Paulo, comprising three schools (both primary and secondary). Its main goal is to implement observatories of human rights in schools, especially through awareness-raising, experience, and education activities in human rights, as well as the monitoring of everyday violations in schools and the communities where they are located. PODHE thus aims to contribute towards experiencing civic engagement experiences in which human dignity is respected in interpersonal and institutional relationships; towards promoting channels of democratic participation, peaceful conflict resolutions and active listening to different school stakeholders; towards promoting children's and teenagers' protagonism; towards stimulating and guiding the production of information about schools' reality and the social contexts of educators from the perspective of human rights; towards establishing dialogues about the viable means to report human rights breaches during the monitoring activities; and, finally, towards fostering collective action for the transformation of schools and communities into environments for civic engagement. Activities are especially aimed at educators from the Year 6 of primary school and from Year 1 of secondary school, through participatory methods. In the meantime, a continuous evaluation of the entire process as well as the results of PODHE implementation is performed by means of observations, reports on the activities, as well as surveys.

#### 3.2. Summary of the previous proposal

The previous project mentioned that PODHE in-person activities in schools would be resumed, but, due to the worsening of the Covid-19 pandemic, which led to government measures towards restricting circulation, school closures, and remote classes, we could not fulfil our initial plan and were thus forced to reorganise PODHE activities. That way, as we will later unpack, several initiatives were launched to sustain our work with school, even in face of other formats as well as the limitations that have been afflicting the entire education system, especially in terms of access to remote learning and educators' participation. Access has been a particular restrictive topic due to financial hardships amongst poorer families, which leads to a direct impact on how educational inequalities are in fact worsening. This situation has imposed new challenges on the PODHE and will require further adaptation to the different demands on the part of schools post-pandemic, considering the increasing number of human rights violation underway. Furthermore, our efforts to expand our project with new funding sources, as described in the previous proposal, has likewise been met with hindrances in this current scenario. This remains a goal for the duration of the implementation of the project though.

#### **3.3. SUMMARY OF ACTIVITIES**

#### WORK WITH SCHOOLS

As all three schools with which we had established partnerships saw their activities be suspended, there was a significant setback in terms of dialogue with managers and teachers alike, as well as in terms of activities with educators. We have been working hard, however, on maintaining and strengthening these relationships as well as on adapting our activities to what is both possible and desirable at schools right now.

One of these activities comprised meetings with teachers and managers to discuss a joint proposal that was expected to be submitted to FAPESP's "Improving Public Education Programme", which would offer scholarships to teachers and specific funding to schools. Even though we had some initial talks, the situation worsened due to the pandemic and the schools' sense of urgency had to be placed elsewhere, which then brought our discussions to a halt. We expect to resume these as soon as possible.

In this period, we were most active at Bernardo O'Higgins Primary, where we found the most openness for our work and the largest number of requests for us to visit on the part of teachers. First, between November and December 2020, we supported supervision meetings with teachers and educators from Year 9 as students worked towards their *Trabalho Colaborative de Autoria* (Authorial Collaborative Coursework), which is required to finish the second portion of primary school. Their research topic of choice was teenagers' mental health during the pandemic. We offered our support with group discussions, with preparing graphic material to promote the project, as well as with producing a podcast where students interviewed psychologists to learn more about the topic — this podcast was later presented to the school and other professional on the city's school network during an event organised by the regional education authority.

At this same school, during the first semester of 2021, we took part in meetings with teachers, students' parents, and students themselves — and helped with organising thematic meetings with them. Specifically, we supported discussions initiated by some teachers and parents 161

surrounding a redesign of the school's pedagogical project as well as with meetings during which some issues impacting the school community were raised, such as some of the challenges with remote learning (in face of inequalities in access); the social conditions of students and their families; cases of violence; challenges in accompanying mature students; lack of the appropriate sanitary conditions for in-person activities to be resumed (exposing the physical and psychological integrity of the community inside the schools); amongst several others issues. We likewise helped with organising meetings with students ("open classes"), especially those from the first portion of primary school, during which some pedagogical sequences were developed through artistic language and through revisiting popular cultures.

Our relationship with other professionals from our partner state schools (Amélia Kerr State School and Ubaldo Costa Leite State School) has been maintained by means of chats in WhatsApp groups, requests for updates on the school's situation from managers, sharing information that might be relevant to the school community (such as courses and events), as well as via support in contacting other professionals needed by the schools, such as psychologists. Here, we highlight post-doctoral researcher André Vilela Komatsu's work in holding mental health support sessions with teachers from Amélia Kerr Nogeuria State School.

#### TRAINING INITIATIVES IN HUMAN RIGHTS EDUCATION WITH EDUCATION PROFESSIONALS

In January 2021, PODHE's team took part in the 20<sup>th</sup> USP-School Meeting, organised by the State School Teachers' Association, with support from USP and the Education Department. This is one of the largest and most important meetings aimed at promoting continuing education for primary school educators. It offers courses, talks, thematic workshops, and interdisciplinary activities for all primary school subjects. Currently online, due to the pandemic, the meeting has allowed for education professionals from all over the country to take part.

The meetings offered 24 courses in several domains, amongst which PODHE educators led the short course "Metodologias participativas para uma Educação em Direitos Humanos" (Participatory methodologies in Human Rights Education). Each two-hour sessions was attended by teachers from all of Brazil's regions, this showing that there is real demand for training in human rights education. Another relevant factor was the chance to share knowledge, experiences, concerns, questions, and mutual support regarding education in a pandemic context — therefore marking the importance of privileging training spaces whose goal is to build networks, to develop independent thinking and collective reflections on the ways to prevent violence and human rights violations.

#### PRODUCTION OF METHODOLOGICAL ASSETS ON PODHE'S EXPERIENCE AND ACADEMIC WORK

In September 2020, we kicked off the production of methodological assets on PODHE's experience, which, organised into educational booklets, first intended to historically contextualise human rights education in the country, highlighting both its importance, especially in the context of schools, as well as its principles. PODHE's experience will be likewise used in a methodological proposal, encompassing all stages from implementation as a pilot project, synthesising its different axes (awareness-raising, experience, training, and monitoring) and covering some of the issues that have been previous discussed (such as gender equality and ethno-racial equality). By promoting these assets, we intend to raise awareness amongst other professional as to the need for cross-sectional efforts in fostering human rights, especially inside schools, highlighting the importance of promoting individuals' agency, children and teenagers included, in protecting and promoting their rights.

In May 2021, we wrote the article "A importância de uma educação em direitos humanos nas escolas: desmontes e resistências na construção de valores democráticos, solidários e de respeito mútuo" (The importance of human rights education at schools: dismantling and resistance in the construction of democratic, solidarity, and mutual respect values), which will feature in the NEV-USP's 2020-2021 National Report on Human Rights. The article includes a brief contextualisation of the institutional milestones of human rights education policies in Brazil as well as an overview of the current landscape of shortcomings in both public policies for education and resistance movements that promote and protect human rights and human rights education.

With these methodological assets and academic material, we intend to contribute towards furthering theoretical-methodological discussions on the topic, promote experiences with human rights education through a course, as well as encourage and support its development.

#### REPORT ON PODHE'S EVALUATION OF IMPLEMENTATION

The period was also dedicated to data analysis and writing of a specific report on the PODHE assessment, for the period of 2019, when we developed the in-person work with students. This evaluation consists of a fundamental strategy for monitoring the project, reflecting on its implementation process, and verifying its results. It thus provides essential information for building a memory/history of the project whilst supporting its continuity and expansion and promoting any necessary changes thereto.

#### EVENT ORGANISATION AND PARTICIPATION

Participation in and planning of online events have both been of great importance over the last year, mainly in view of social isolation measures imposed by the Covid-19 pandemic. Thus, the online events organised by PODHE have a tripartite nature: allow for research conducted at this time to continue to be disseminated; in a way, laying out all the knowledge available towards contributing to the moment that we are experiencing; and, finally, drawing on positive exchanges, enabling new knowledge to be mobilised through these instances. Therefore, we consider that PODHE's "I Ciclo de diálogos: Relações étnico raciais e Decolonialidade na Educação em Direitos Humanos" (1st Dialogue Cycle: Ethnic and Racial Relations and Decoloniality in Human Rights Education) was an important step towards creating collective space for sharing knowledge, as well as for the enunciation of emerging narratives, which are essential for improving a debate that is so important in our current context, which requires a renewal of conceptions and a redesign of practices in defence of human rights. Finally, participation in events such as "Autoridade x Empatia: prevenção à violência contra crianças e adolescentes" (Authority x Empathy: preventing violence against children and teenagers", organised by UNINOVE, and "Webinar: Setembro Amarelo: A Prevenção Entre Crianças, Adolescentes e Jovens" (Webinar: Yellow September: Prevention amongst Children, Teenagers, and Young People), organised by the NEV, both with PODHE's support, also contributed to the formation and dissemination of knowledge and of protection networks aimed at safeguarding the rights of children and teenagers.

#### INCORPORATION BY THE BRAZILIAN NETWORK OF HUMAN RIGHTS

PODHE joined the Brazilian Network for Human Rights Education (ReBEDH) in early 2021 —an important step for integration and collaboration with local and national partners. Since its foundation in 1995, the Network has brought together a group of specialists, entities, and activists in defence of human rights education, to promote exchange between people and experiences. In addition to that, it has had a fundamental role in human rights education policies in the country, by informing the creation and participation in the National Committee for Human Rights Education (CNEDH), in 2003, responsible for preparing the National Plan for Human Rights Education, whose final version was drafted in 2006. Despite this institutionalisation, there are many challenges and setbacks for its implementation in daily practices and relationships. Thus, the return of the Network (deactivated at the end of the 2000s) is essential due to the need to assembles all parties, in an organised fashion, who can face the current political and social landscape, highlighting the centrality of human rights education in the process.

#### ROLE IN WHO PROPOSAL AND INTEGRATION WITH LEGAL SOCIALISATION TEAM

Another initiative of great importance started by PODHE is the more specific dedication to the prevention of violence against children and teenagers. There have been several activities led by PODHE in schools in that sense, however, since the second half of 2020, with the renewal of the NEV' role as a Collaborating Centre with the World Health Organisation, we have dedicated a more focused attention to this theme, especially through integration meetings with the Legal Socialisation research team.

#### 3.4. Summary of main results and challenges in the period

The Observatory of Human Rights in Schools Project has reached the mark of fifteen months without being able to do one of its main activities: being in schools and interacting with students, teachers, and other school agents on a weekly basis. The Covid-19 pandemic has prevented the project from implementing its annual programme with the three partner schools, with workshops on topics such as identity, conceptions of human rights, gender equality, ethnic and racial relations — to name a few —, using participatory methodologies and different languages, such as arts, science, and audiovisual production. Due to this situation, the project has had to adapt and reinvent itself in order to develop what was planned for this year, such as the continuous dialogues with the schools, scientific production, education and dissemination efforts. Considering the plan to expand the Observatory through a new FAPESP grant that demanded greater integration with schools and teachers, we decided to postpone said plans.

The public education sector has been deeply impacted by the Covid-19 pandemic. Social, racial, gender, cultural, and other inequalities in the school communities became more evident as we strived to keep an open dialogue with teachers from partner schools, and others with whom we had interacted in our courses and meetings. In these meetings, many of them organised by schools themselves, we often heard accounts of burnouts, anxiety, depression, fear of being fired, and concern about students, especially coming from teachers, pedagogical coordinators, and family members who are mothers, many of whom black and living in the peripheries of the city of São Paulo.

Less often, we felt that these meetings were also spaces of mutual self-care, collective support, exchange of information about the students, and enabled the creation of emergency networks to assist more vulnerable students and families with social and psychological support. The many shortcomings in how this crisis has been managed by the State, with erratic plans for the opening and closing of the schools, caused extreme stress and anxiety in all members of the network and the school community. Teachers felt disrespected and silenced as participants and stakeholders in the process, and many of them went on strike.

Our position in these dialogues with the schools was that of listening and supporting teachers and coordinators with their anxieties, on support networks and in pedagogical activities. On a few occasions, we were able to participate more actively, such as when we helped teachers and students at Bernardo O'Higgins Primary to produce some graphic assets and a podcast to disseminate the results of a survey on mental health with their classmates. Other activities included the participation in meetings with teachers at O'Higgins Primary in order to rethink the school's political and pedagogical project, the participation in popular culture storytelling activities for primary school students, as well as the organisation of a meeting between Amélia Kerr State School teachers and our colleague and psychologist André Komatsu to discuss psychological issues experienced by the group.

We understand that, as a result of these efforts to maintain our dialogues with the partner schools, we were not only able to maintain a relationship of trust and collaboration with teachers and school communities, but also to participate in more decisive moments of the school, such as discussions of the political and pedagogical project, and in important activities with students, such as their own survey on mental health.

Another important result of the period were the outcomes of the Dialogue Cycle on Ethnic and Racial Relations and Decoloniality in Human Rights Education. With these very special eight meetings, we created a network of specialists and other professionals and students who are interested in turning schools and education into means of problematising the structural dimensions of racism and other forms of discrimination and lack of diversity and respect towards different cultures and ways of being in the world. Likewise because of the cycle, we exchanged ideas and practices of how to face these complex problems at schools, how to transcend the issue of bullying and address structural forms of violence, as well as how to incorporate into the schools' educational and pedagogic content from different races, ethnicities, cultures and ways of being in the world, all of which can trigger transformations or, at the very least, scrutinise the reproduction of Eurocentric, colonial, white, and male worldviews in school practices and curricula. The cycle also gave the project visibility and a position of prominence within the NEV and the public debate when it comes to issues of race, ethnicity, gender, and decoloniality, which is currently a hot topic within academic and political fora.

The course "Participatory Methodologies for Human Rights Education in Schools", within the 20th USP-School Annual Meeting, also revealed some important aspects of PODHE's activities in the

period. First of all, we had more than 40 expressions of interest from teachers and school agents and a daily attendance of approximately 10 people, whose online version counted on participants from different regions of the country. This showed that there is in fact interest in the area of human rights education, which featured in the mission and projects of participants for their own school environments. This common ground gave way to, according to participant's feedback, a feeling of sharing common concerns about the present scenario of education, as well as of strengthening common ideals about a democratic education model and the fostering of autonomy amongst students. The two days dedicated to methodologies about the body and other types of knowledge at school, and to educommunication initiatives enabled both the sharing of different experiences of self-care, violence prevention in the schools, and ultimately invigorated ideals and networks stressing the importance of human rights education at all educational levels and in all its related fields.

Another relevant result of the period was the collective effort in writing the chapter "The importance of a human rights education in schools", which will be part of the NEV's 2020-2021 Report on Human Rights. The chapter parses out our take on concepts of human rights education, featuring a thorough mapping of present initiatives that, in our opinion, go against the principles and institutions of a public, inclusive, and democratic education developed since the 1988 Federal Constitution, such as homeschooling, the "no-partisan school" project, military schools, and the privatisation of educational, as well as well as a database of human rights education initiatives at schools which represent forms of resistance to the present scenario of dismantling the right to education and education policies. This chapter is itself the result of several other ongoing dissemination activities within PODHE, both for an academic as well as the general public, which demonstrate PODHE's position as the NEV's most important education project.

Our integration activities with the Legal Socialisation Project at the NEV for the prevention of violence against children within the WHO and for other activities, and formal participation in the National Network for Human Rights Education, as well as contribution on networks of NGOs supporting schools during the pandemic also reveal that PODHE has attained a significant level of recognition as an important actor that can generate impact in the public and private sectors in the area of human rights education, amongst the NEV, universities, and Brazilian civil society at large.

#### **EVALUATION RESULTS**

This sub-item specifically contemplates some of the main results obtained by the implementation of PODHE in partner schools during 2019, when face-to-face activities were carried out with students. The results come from a survey with students in two instances: T0 (before the beginning

of the intervention) and T1 (at the end of the intervention), respectively in April and November of that year. The survey included general information about the students, their knowledge and conceptions about human rights, sense of belonging to their school, victimisation by violence at school, as well as opinions and assessments about PODHE, to name a few.

Surveys were self-administered with secondary school students and taken individually by PODHE educators and NEV-USP researchers with primary school students in order to ensure a better understanding of the questions and, consequently, the quality of the data. It is important to highlight that not all students participating in the PODHE finished the assessment because it was conditioned by a tutor's signature to a "Term of Informed Consent"

235 students were interviewed in the first semester of 2019, and 171 in the second. Table 1 shows the distribution of students according to schools. Most of the students participating in the assessment are from Amélia Kerr Nogueira State School, which represents more than 60% (in both periods of survey application). This is due to the higher number of classes offered at this school (4 secondary school classes and 4 primary school classes), making Amélia a large school, with many enrolled students. It is then followed by the Ubaldo Costa Leite State School, over 25% (in both periods), in which 2 primary school classes and 2 secondary school classes are offered. Bernardo O'Higgins Primary only has primary school students, with around 10% of the total number of students participating in the assessment (in the 2 classes offered).

The decrease in the number of students in the second semester is due to factors such as student transfer (to other classes or even to a different school altogether) and absences on the days when surveys were distributed. However, we decided to keep in the sample those students who had answered the survey in the first semester whilst not including any new students so as to monitor the possible changes prompted by PODHE.

Period		Total		
	Bernardo O'Higgins Primary	Amélia Kerr Nogueira State School	Ubaldo Costa Leite State School	
Semester 1	25	142	68	235
	10.6%	60.4%	28.9%	100%
Semester 2	24	111	36	171
	12.1%	62.3%	25.6%	100%
Increment	-4%	-21.8%	-47.1%	27.2%

#### Table 9. Distribution of participating students per school, 2019

Next, results obtained are described according to the following subdivisions: knowledge; values and attitudes; and behaviour regarding human rights. As established by the National Plan for Human Rights Education (Brazil, 2007), there are three dimensions to be considered in promoting human rights education. These dimensions guide all of PODHE's goals and activities with students, as well as constituting the axes guiding the measurement of intervention results:

a) knowledge and skills: understanding human rights and existing mechanisms for their protection, as well as encouraging the exercise of skills in everyday life;

b) values, attitudes and behaviours: developing values and strengthening attitudes and behaviours that respect human rights;

c) actions: triggering activities for the promotion, defence, and reparation of human rights violations (PNEDH, 2007, p.32).

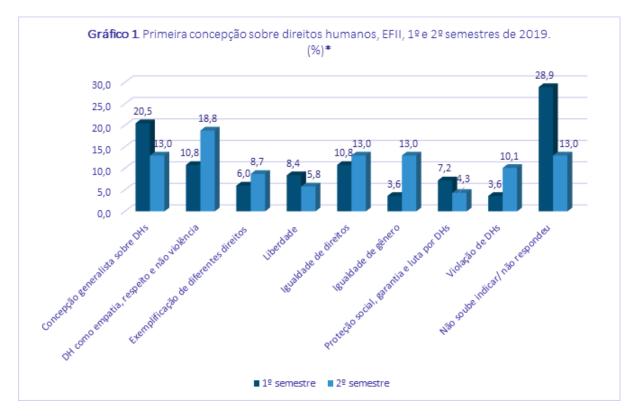
#### Knowledge of human rights

One aspect of the assessment is to identify whether students have any knowledge of what human rights are. From this perspective, one of the first questions asked to students is "what comes to mind when we talk about human rights". That way, we could establish what they already know about the subject and what would change over time.

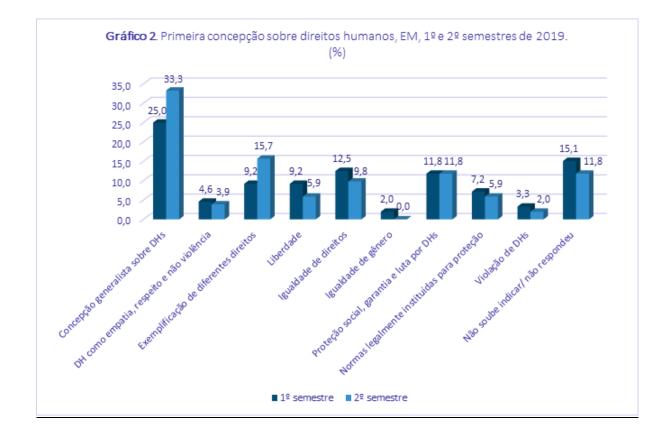
Data were analysed by levels of education, as shown in Charts 1 and 2. In general, it seems that, in primary school, there was a greater impact of PODHE on students' knowledge of human rights, with a statistically significant difference between the 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> semesters. Amongst secondary students, however, this variation was not verified in the period and differences found are not significant.

Especially in primary school, there is a perceptible decrease in the percentage of students who "couldn't answer", from 28.9% in the 1<sup>st</sup> semester to 13% in the 2<sup>nd</sup> semester, as well as a decrease in more generic responses, which may indicate a certain lack of knowledge about the subject (from 20.5% to 13%). On the contrary, there is an increase in the percentage of students who associated human rights with: "empathy, respect (respecting others and being in turn respected) and not suffering violence" (from 10.8% to 18.8%); equality of rights (from 10.8% to 13%).

Amongst secondary school students, the most positive result is to do with the increase in the percentage of those who described human rights by exemplifying a set of rights such as housing, healthcare, basic sanitation, education, work, free speech, amongst others (from 9.2% to 15.7%). It is also possible to observe that, at this level of education, a part of the students managed to identify human rights as legally instituted norms for the protection of people (which was not the case amongst those in primary school), as well as a higher percentage of those who identified human rights as a struggle by rights (and, therefore, not as something given, but historically associated with plight). This is important for the engagement of young people in monitoring and defending rights as sustained by PODHE. On the other hand, unlike primary school students, the percentage of secondary school students who associated human rights with "empathy, respect and non-violence" was low (4.6% in the 1st semester and 3.9% in the 2nd semester).



\*Statistically significant difference, p=0.05.



#### Values and attitudes towards human rights

The conformation of values of respect for human rights is one of the main goals of any initiative in human rights education — being essential in the upbringing of future generations. PODHE recognises this centrality and seeks to develop different activities to enable this construction with students. Thus, in evaluating results, we analyse, in the period considered, any changes in the level of support from students to some fundamental principles of human rights, such as equal opportunities, the right to life, and everyone's right to have their dignity respected, regardless of social status, gender, colour, or race. The survey measures these principles through statements such as "women may have the same occupations as men"; "a police officer may be suspicious of someone because of their skin colour", to name a few.

In table 2, we can see, in aggregate, the levels of agreement or disagreements of students in relation to these concrete situations associated with respect for human rights. The data indicate that there was a general increase in levels of agreement, albeit only one item showed a statistically significant difference. It is worth highlighting the greater support for gender equality, reflected even in statements about women's rights to have the same occupations as men; about girls having the same skills as boys; and the need to share chores equally. These are relevant data as part of PODHE's activities are specially dedicated to addressing activities about such rights. It is also worth mentioning that most students disagreed with capital punishment, showing an increasing tendency throughout the PODHE development process (from 50.7% to 57%, from the 1<sup>st</sup> to the 2<sup>nd</sup> semesters).

Table 10. Conceptions about human rights, total students, 1st and 2nd semesters 2019.

(%)

Do you agree, partially agree, or disagree with the following	Agree/partially agree		Disagree		
situations	Semester 1	Semester 2	Semester 1	Semester 2	
Anyone has the right to express their opinion on Facebook to offend someone else	19.6	15.8	80.4	84.2	
Women may have the same occupations as men	94.3	96.4	5.7	3.6	
Students with lower marks deserve less attentions from teacher	10.8	6.7	89.2	93.3	
Someone may be expelled from a shopping centre for not being well dressed	3.9	4.2	96.1	95.8	
Girls have fewer skills than boys	20.6	14.0	79.4	86.0	
If someone was arrested for stealing a car, then the police may beat them up	33.0	25.5	67.0	74.5	
Students who get free school meals may be mocked by the other students	3.4	1.8	96.6	98.2	
A woman may work in construction	91.7	92.6	8.3	7.4	
A badly behaved student deserves to be mistreated by the school staff	4.8	3.1	95.2	96.9	
Two men may get married and raise a child	84.6	91.0	15.4	9.0	
There are situations when it would be acceptable for a judge to impose capital punishment	49.3	43.0	50.7	57.0	
Girls should do more chores than boys*	15.4	7.1	84.6	92.9	
A homeless person may be removed from a square against their will	9.7	8.1	90.3	91.9	
A police officer may be suspicious of someone because of their skin colour	2.6	3.0	97.4	97.0	

\*Statistically significant difference, p<0.05.

When data are disaggregated by level of education, the effect of PODHE regarding support for human rights was even more pronounced amongst primary school students, with statistically significant values (Table 3). In this sense, for example, the levels of agreement with the statement "a homeless person may be removed from a square against their will" went from 13.4% to 1.5% and the level of agreement with "girls should do more chores than boys" went from 24.7% to 10.1%. In terms of support for capital punishment, there was also a more pronounced drop amongst primary school students, with significantly lower values than those from secondary

school students: whereas support thereto amongst primary school students was of 32.3% in the  $2^{nd}$  semester), it was as high as 50.6% amongst secondary school students in the same period.

Even considering the difference in impact between the two levels of education, it is worth noting that this variation might indicate an equally favourable trend towards greater support for human rights amongst secondary school students as well. From this perspective, it is possible to highlight the decrease in support for the statement "Anyone has the right to express their opinion on Facebook to offend someone else", though not significantly. This trend is extremely important at a time of growing use of social media, especially amongst teenagers and young people, as well as widespread confusion about what freedom of expression is and at what point it becomes interpersonal violence. This was a theme specially covered with secondary school students through reports and roundtables. In terms of gender equality, there was also positive impact, especially when looking at questions "girls have fewer skills than boys" and "girls should do more chores than boys".

This set of results demonstrate the relevance and need for human rights education actions that focus on the first school years, when they might be likely more impactful on students' values and attitudes.

# Table 11. Conceptions about human rights, by level of education, 1st and 2nd semesters2019. (%)

	Agree/partially agree			
	Primary School		Secondary School	
	Semester 1	Semester 2	Semester 1	Semester 2
Anyone has the right to express their opinion on Facebook to offend someone else	15.7	14.7	22.1	16.5
Women may have the same occupations as men	90.2	95.7	96.6	97.0
Students with lower marks deserve less attentions from teacher	16.9	5.9*	7.4	7.3
Someone may be expelled from a shopping centre for not being well dressed	4.8	2.9	3.4	5.1
Girls have fewer skills than boys	24.7	16.4	18.2	12.4
If someone was arrested for stealing a car, then the police may beat them up	43.2	32.4	26.9	20.4
Students who get free school meals may be mocked by the other students	2.4	1.5	4.0	2.1
A woman may work in construction	88.0	91.3	94.0	93.6
A badly behaved student deserves to be mistreated by the school staff	3.6	4.3	5.6	2.2
Two men may get married and raise a child	78.5	93.9*	88.4	88.9
There are situations when it would be acceptable for a judge to impose capital punishment	40.5	32.3	54.7	50.6
Girls should do more chores than boys	24.7	10.1*	10.3	5.1
A homeless person may be removed from a square against their will	13.4	1.5*	7.6	12.8
A police officer may be suspicious of someone because of their skin colour	2.4	5.8	2.6	1.0

#### Behaviour based on human rights

Another key PODHE concern was the ways in which relationships are established between different individuals in schools' everyday, since, more than knowing about human rights, it is necessary to experience them in practice, which forcibly includes the cultivation of respectful relationships, recognition others and their differences, non-violent interactions, in addition to the construction of democratic relationships in schools, where everyone's voices are genuinely taken into account towards an education model that goes beyond the traditional model of hierarchical and punitive education, ostracising students instead of promoting their acceptance and

wholesome development. In order to embrace this objective, there were several activities with students (but also with educators, though not as deeply), seeking to reach school practices in order to build this experience with human rights inside schools.

Especially in primary school classes, where disrespectful and violent relationships are more prevalent and visible, different proposals were put forth throughout 2019 in order to strengthen the bond between students and transform violent interactions into respectful and friendly ones. It is important to recall that the focus of PODHE's actions on these interactions might very well explain the impact on primary school students' conceptions of what they consider human rights to be, as seen before, where there is an increase in the percentage of those who associate human rights with "empathy, respect (respecting others and being in turn respected) and not to suffer violence". However, in addition to fostering this type of knowledge and the values that underlie it, we also aim at transforming knowledge into behavioural change.

This goal though, as shown by the data on the relationships established at school, remains a challenge for PODHE. This is because actions therein developed did not have measurable impacts in, for instance, reducing victimisation between peers. As shown in table 4, differences between the first and second semesters do not hold any statistical significance for the most part. Thus, albeit students repeatedly admit, in what they say, that they need to respect others, their behaviour is not always consistent, which ultimately triggers a victimisation at school.

	Period	Frequency				
		Never	Once	A few times	At least once a week	Almost daily
You have been cursed at or verbally offended by another student	Semester 1	47.2	17.9	25.7	1.4	7.8
	Semester 2	39.6	13.4	33.5	3.7	9.8
You have been purposefully ostracised from a group of friends	Semester 1	67.3	15.5	15.0	0.9	1.4
	Semester 2	57.1	18.4	20.2	1.8	2.5
You have been mocked by another	Semester 1	59.2	13.5	18.8	3.1	5.4
student (because of your name, body features, religion, sexuality, etc.)	Semester 2	52.8	14.1	22.7	3.1	7.4
You have been the target of lies	Semester 1	74.2	8.0	15.0	0.9	1.9
orchestrated by other students (in person, on their phones, or online)	Semester 2	65.2	16.8	14.2	1.9	1.9
You have been offended or discriminated against by another	Semester 1	88.8	4.5	5.8	0.4	0.4
student because of your skin colour or race	Semester 2	91.4	3.1	3.7	0.6	1.2
You have had intimate photos or videos of your leaked by another student	Semester 1	97.8	1.3	0.4	0.4	0.0
	Semester 2	96.3	2.5	1.2	0.0	0.0
You have been physically attacked by	Semester 1	71.8	14.5	11.9	0.0	1.8
another student	Semester 2	76.5	12.4	8.8	1.2	1.2
You have been sexually harassed by	Semester 1	83.7	8.4	5.7	2.2	0.0
another student	Semester 2	83.3	8.3	8.3	0.0	0.0
Any of your belongings have been	Semester 1	55.6	18.2	20.4	1.3	4.4
broken or taken by another student without your say-so*	Semester 2	44.0	14.5	31.3	5.4	4.8
You have been threatened by or afraid	Semester 1	84.6	11.9	3.1	0.4	0.0
, of another student	Semester 2	83.3	11.9	4.8	0.0	0.0

### Table 12. Victimisation by violence between peers, all students, 2019

\*Statistically significant difference, p<0.05.

Generally speaking, we can finally claim that the results presented, in both their advancements and limitations, are of paramount importance for the future development of PODHE. Which, on the one hand, demonstrate the impacts achieved, especially regarding students' greater knowledge about what human rights are and the conformation of values of respect for these rights. On the other hand, they indicate that the deconstruction of processes of violence and rights violations is not simple, particularly due to the deep-seated roots of these practices in our society, be it in the home, school, community, or society at large. In this sense, results need to be evaluated by considering that education in human rights, by encompassing the affective, intellectual, and moral spheres, is a continuous and slow process (Magendzo apud Brasil, 2013, p.54) – not to say an unfinished one, given the fundamental issues it implies and the social and cultural values it mobilises. Nevertheless, PODHE's development demonstrates the importance of strengthening educational practices aimed at triggering experiences with and training in human rights (from the early school years), with a view to contribute towards an education model that values students and their trajectories and that encourages their protagonism in both ending the violations that permeate their contexts and in the construction of new possibilities of coexistence and of safeguarding rights.

### **3.5.** Next research steps

- Continue with remote activities with partner schools and resume face-to-face activities as soon as sanitary and school conditions allow
- Resume efforts to prepare a joint proposal with managers and educators from partner schools to be submitted to FAPESP's funding line "Improving Public Education Programme" (FAPESP). The goal is to, therefore, consolidate human rights education initiatives that have been developed by PODHE everyday practices of professionals from our partner schools
- Finish up methodological assets on the PODHE experience, write up articles and other dissemination materials
- Intensify activities to prevent violence against children and teenagers as part of the NEV's activities as a WHO Collaborating Centre, including the reorganisation, update, and expansion of the <u>Human Rights Education Repository</u>, created in early 2019, by adding topic-specific content
- Continuework with the Brazilian Network for Human Rights Education, in order to help strengthen and expand initiatives, as well as identify and consolidate possible partners (locally and nationwide) for the development of other PODHE activities

# IV. Knowledge Transfer

## IV. KNOWLEDGE TRANSFER

#### HIGHLIGHTS IN KNOWLEDGE TRANFERS BETWEEN PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS PARTNERSHIPS WITH OTHER RESEARCH CENTERS

NEV continues its ongoing efforts to create opportunities for technology and knowledge transfer in order to benefit society. Therefore, the emphasis is on the transference to the public sectors, in particular to those involved, directly or indirectly, in violence reduction, fight against crime and civil rights violation, as well as those involved in the identification and assessment of its impacts. For the moment, as shown below, the goals are torn around the accomplissements of projects in partnership with agencies, governmental or not, responsible for public policies.

#### CENTER FOR MATHEMATICAL SCIENCES APPLIED TO INDUSTRY

The Center for Mathematical Sciences Applied to Industry (CeMEAI), headquartered at the USP's Institute of Mathematical and Computer Sciences (ICMC), in São Carlos, is one of the Research, Innovation and Dissemination Centers (RIDC). The partnership with NEV, started in 2017, already presents its results: computational tools for database analysis (big data), published papers and a scientific award in 2020. Due to the successes of this partnership, NEV and CeMEAI came together once again for a new project that was selected and approved by FAPESP this year. Therefore, our interest here is to highlight two important points related to RIDC's partnership. In the first place, the submission and approval of the new research project to the São Paulo Problem-Based Research Centers (NPOP-SP), that responds to the challenge of transferring knowledge to the public sector, ensuring the maximization of economic and social benefits for society. Second, the article "Mirante: A Visualization Tool for Urban Crime Analysis" was recognized as one of the top three works in the category of "Best Computer Graphics / Visualization Main Track Papers Awards", at the 33rd Conference on graphics, standards and images (SIBGRAPI 2020), promoted each year by the Brazilian Information Technology Scociety, which reiterates the commitment of the NEV-CeMEAI partnership in favor of innovation and the development of efficient technology transfer mechanisms.

#### IEA: USP GLOBAL CITIES (CG) PROGRAM

The partnership between NEV and IEA-USP has offered opportunities for knowledge transfer to a wider audience. The strengths of this partnership infers directly in this project throughout the proposal of new methods and analysis based on empirical data with an "urban standard" approach, offering renewed perspectives for intra-urban studies that has received significant recognition from the academic world, besides a wide response from the media and opinion makers. The partnership also enables the offering of (online) courses, seminars and technical meetings about data sources, studies and other reflections based on by public health and police data. The partnership also enables (online) courses, seminars and technical meetings tackling database, studies and other analisis based on the public health and homeland security data, in both contexts of pre and post COVID-19 pandemic.

#### IEA: USP URBAN SPACE AND HEALTH (EUS) STUDYGROUPS

Based at the Institute of Advanced Studies (IEA) of the University of São Paulo, the Study Group on Urban Space and Health was launched in 2016, by the geographer Professor Dr. Ligia Vizeu Barrozo. The work consists in creating a space for scientific interaction so that members can discuss their research work with the group and answer questions of a transdisciplinary nature. NEV is one of the collaborators of this Group contributing academically and with the participation of undergraduate students. Thus, we would like to highlight that two of ours undergrad scientific initiation students, Beatriz Oliveira de Carvalho and Thais Rodrigues Bueno da Silva, were selected for the international contest of SIICUSP 28. The study "Criminal Dynamics in São Paulo (SP): The Quality of Digital Records of Occurrences and their spatialization", made by the former, overseed by Professor Dr. Sérgio Adorno, was chosen to represent USP during the National Day of Initiation Scientific of the 73rd Annual Meeting of the Brazilian Society for the Advancement of Science (SBPC), to be held online July 18-24, 2021.

#### LABORATORY FOR STUDIES ON VIOLENCE AND HEALTH (LIEVES)

NEV's researchers are also associated with the Interdisciplinary Laboratory for Studies on Violence and Health. It is a research group registered with the National Council for Scientific and Technological Development (CNPq) of the Department of Preventive Medicine at the Faculty of Medicine of USP. Created in 2021, LIEVES aims to produce scientific knowledge about different aspects of the relationship between violence and health, with the goal of producing applied

knowledge to support the formulation of intersectoral responses to prevent violence among children and adolescents.

#### WORLD HEALTH ORGANIZATION

NEV's WHO Collaborating Centre (BRA-61) develops researches and studies that seek to contribute to the significant reduction of all forms of violence and mortality rates, and aims for amplifying responsive, inclusive decision-making, participatory and representative at all levels - by encouraging effective public partnerships, public-private, and with civil society, based on theoretical knowledge and experience of mobilization strategies against violence. More specifically, at schools, NEV works to improve learning environments, making them safer, more inclusive and effective, as well as less violent; ensuring that all students acquire the knowledge and skills necessary to promote, through education, human rights, gender equality and a culture of peace and non-violence. In addition, the NEV Technology Transfer Coordination (CEPID-FAPESP), the São Paulo Legal Socialization Study (SPLSS) and the Human Rights in Schools Project (PODHE), adopt new integrative methodological proposals with the objective of preventing violence against children and adolescents.



# DISSEMINATION

## V. DISSEMINATION

In view of the context presented by the coronavirus pandemic, NEV hired a specialized communication consultancy to assess the need and feasibility of updating its communication activities, both with regard to the internal flows of the work ecosystem and research and with regard to improving the use of their dissemination activities.

Since March 2020, the social communication area of the Center for the Study of Violence has intensely experienced the transition to the telework model and has faced the increasingly intense need to get closer to the organization of events, which were previously held in person and even recorded or transmitted, but based on the isolation and social distancing guidelines resulting from the coronavirus pandemic, they had to migrate fully to online environments.

In the period, 33 online events were held, with an average of over 100 hits each. Events with greater repercussions, which brought together more experienced specialists, reached close to the number of one thousand accesses, with a retention rate of more than 10 minutes, which is a positive indicator within a universe of videos with an average duration of 90 minutes.

#### DOCUMENTARY "PARADOXES" - 30 YEARS OF NEV

On October 8, 2020, the documentary "Paradoxes – 30 years of Democracy and Human Rights in Brazil" was launched, which discusses the history and contradictions of Brazilian democracy from the perspectives and researches of the Center for the Study of Violence of USP (NEV-USP).

The documentary, composed of interviews recorded in 2018 with the founders of the NEV-USP, Sergio Adorno (current Coordinator of NEV CEPID) and Paulo Sergio Pinheiro, in addition to Nancy Cardia.

The documentary was produced by the Center for the Study of Violence to celebrate its 30 years of existence, and to remember its emergence in the context of redemocratization and pioneering in studies of violence and human rights. The launch event had a record of simultaneous accesses, surpassing for the first time the mark of 100 people live in the same transmission, and the documentary available on NEV's YouTube channel today has almost 1 thousand views. The documentary can be accessed at the link: <u>https://youtu.be/Wu2a7exfkus</u>

#### THE NEW REPORT ON THE SITUATION OF HUMAN RIGHTS IN BRAZIL

NEV initiated the New Report on the Situation of Human Rights in Brazil as scheduled in the previous edition of the report. Originally, the report consisted mainly of a systematization of information from civil society organizations and governments, reports, with data on economic and social rights combined with information on civil and political rights.

The new version has texts of a more analytical nature, to encourage debate, giving due dimension to the advances and setbacks that the Human Rights agenda goes through. The themes will be dealt with transversally regarding issues of race, gender, social class and generation. The New Report is a partnership of NEV with ANPOCS and the Arns Commission.

In December 2020, in the week of International Human Rights Day, the first text "The Incompleteness of Democracy in Brazil and the Retrogression of Human Rights", by Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro, was presented.

An online debate was held with specialists in the area (Dina Alves, Fr. Julio Lancelotti, Maria Victoria Benevides, Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro and Solange Oliveira) discussed the current challenges of the current scenario of Human Rights in Brasil.

The video of debate is on YouTube and has 407 views, <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-</u> <u>CIBUm45dGg&feature=emb\_imp\_woyt</u>

#### PODCAST PRODUCTION

PODHE organized the podcast "Human Rights Education on the table: pedagogies of resistance and transformation". Produced between January and February 2021, available on digital platforms <u>Soundcloud</u> and <u>Spotify</u>.

The production of the podcast had a dual objective. First, to develop, with educators, participatory methodologies for human rights education, highlighting the potential of educommunication strategies. In addition, it sought to collect and disseminate information about the importance of human rights education, especially during the coronavirus pandemic, through the reflections and contributions of education professionals.

The Partners and participants are professionals working in the field of education, who participated in the mini-course "Participatory Methodologies for Human Rights Education in Schools", led by PODHE at the 20th USP-Schools Meeting. The podcast had the collaboration of managers and teachers from different areas of knowledge who work in São Caetano do Sul (São Paulo, Porto Seguro (Bahia), amongst other locations. In addition, one of the participating

teachers, Carolina Bessa, coordinates an outreach project, akin to PODHE, by the name of <u>"Education in Rights: university in and the community</u> at the Federal University of Southern Bahia (UFSB).

To produce the podcast, a previous script was prepared by the PODHE team and, during the last day of the short course, audio was recorded with participant, who were asked a few guiding questions about their experiences, challenges, and perspectives on the schools and communities where they work during the pandemic, as well as their take on the importance of human rights education. The final narration and editing of the podcast was done by the NEV team, as well as the dissemination on the above-mentioned online platforms and on the PODHE (Facebook and Instagram) and NEV (Site, Facebook, and Instagram) social media accounts, using graphic art and URL to access.

#### **VIDEO PRODUCTION**

Production and dissemination of the <u>PODHE institutional video</u> for the World Health Organisation (WHO) repository of good practices aimed at reducing violence against children and teenagers.

The objective is disseminate information about the work developed by PODHE, through training workshops in Human Rights at public schools in São Paulo and research on official national documents and other bibliographical references related to Human Rights Education.

The video was prepared by the PODHE team to integrate the WHO repository of good practices aimed at reducing violence against children and teenagers, and is the result of a partnership established last year, which institutionalises the NEV-USP as a Collaborating Centre with the WHO.

To produce the video, the project team wrote a script with the desired content, recorded the narration of the text, chose images to insert in this audiovisual material, as well as assembled and edited the video, combining narration with descriptive texts, animations, and photos of the activities led by PODHE.

#### SEMINARS ORGANIZED BY NEV

#### INTERNATIONAL SEMINAR

Seminar Title: Caminhos e descaminhos da prevenção à tortura: quais obstáculos devemos ultrapassar? Partnership: NECVU, UFABC (SEJIVU), CRISP, UNIFESP (CAAF) Date: 10/03 – 31/03/ 2021 Venue: online

#### Programme:

Round Table 1: Caminhos e Descaminhos: Da prevenção à Tortura Guest: Gorete Marques, Marcos Alvarez, Camila Dias, Esdson Luis, Ignacio Mendiola, Michel Misse, Rafael Godoi e Andréa Silveira. Date: 10/03/2021 Access: 349 Link: <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4pD\_GUXJQ80</u>

Round Table 2: Modelos e Instrumentos Normativos para Prevenir a Tortura Guest: Ionara Fernandes, Sylvia Dias, Romero Silva, Alessandra Félix e Fábio Mallart Date: 17/03/2021 Access: 214 Link: <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Pb7xnwJzYYY</u>

Round Table 3: Obstáculos para o enfrentamento da Tortura Guest: Thais Duarte, Jane Felipe Beltrão, Paulo Malvezzi e Mayara Gomes Date: 24/03/2021 Access: 200 Link: <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=KYz7BpdW\_Xg</u>

Round Table 4: Mesa de Encerramento: Possibilidades de Enfrentamento a Tortura Guest: Ludmila Ribeiro e Enrique Andrés Font Date: 31/03/2020 Access: 156 Link: <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=\_zjELInbAls</u>

#### NATIONAL SEMINAR

Seminar Title: Yellow Fridays (Sextas Amarelas) Partnership: ACADEPOL and Community Policing Department Date: 11/09 – 25/09/ 2020 Venue: online

#### Programme:

Title: Desafios- Policiais e a saúde mental Guests: Sergio Adorno (NEV), Renato Alves (NEV), Giselda Castro (PC), Mário Kitsuwa (PM) Date: 11/09/2020 Access: 252 Link: <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MYA3JR-M88E&t=362s</u>

Title: Boas práticas- Policiais e a saúde mental Guest: Frederico Castelo Branco (NEV), Fernanda Novaes Cruz (NEV), Edvânia Pires (PC) e Diogenes Munhoz (PM) Date: 18/09/2020 Access: 180 Link: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=gVtskP4C1oA

Title: Sextas amarelas: Possibilidades - Policiais e a saúde mental Guest: Viviane Cubas (NEV), Waldir Covino (PC), Leandro Gomes Santana (PM) e Elizeu Lopes (Police Ombudsman) Date: 25/09/2020 Access: 127 Link: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2lgyALSGXyM

#### Seminar Title: NEV/USP presentations for São Paulo's Military Police

Partnership: COPOM - PM SP

Date: 15/09 and 01/10/ 2020

**Venue:** Auditorium COPOM - PM SP

Audience: commanders with the military police for the capital and the São Paulo metropolitan area.

#### Programme:

Title: "What people in São Paulo think of the police" Guest: Frederico Teixeira Date: 15/09/2020

Title: "Police officers' perceptions of their institutions" Guest: Viviane Cubas Date: 01/10/2020

Title: "Obedience and Legitimacy" Guest: Renato Alves Date: 01/10/2020

Seminar Title: NEV debates the city (NEV debate o município) Partnership: Date: 20/10 – 28/10/2020 Venue: online

Programme:

Title: A execução das medidas socioeducativas de meio-aberto em São Paulo Guest: Pedro Benetti, Mariana Chies e Alice Calil Date: 20/10/2020 Access: 270 Link: <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=rIzW1f32lqQ</u>

Title: Políticas de Enfrentamento e a Prevenção à Violência Doméstica Guest: Giane Silvestre, Monica Uchoa, Fabiola Sucasas, Ana Paula de Almeida e Marilis Cury. Date: 28/10/2020 Access: 243

Link: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=evWntWReOwM

Seminar Title: Human Rights and Violence (Direitos Humanos e Violência)

Partnership: ANPOCS Date: 05/05 - 23/06/2021 Venue: online

#### Programme:

Title: Direitos Humanos e Ciências Sociais: perspectivas de pesquisa e de ação Guest: Sergio Adorno, Marcos Alvarez, Mariana Possas, Ana Lúcia Pastore and André Botelho Date: 05/05/2021 Access: 385 Link: <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nAMfpZc553I&t=13s</u>

Title: Mídias Sociais e os desafios aos direitos humanos no Brasil Guest: Marcos Alvarez, Pedro Benetti, Daniela Oswald Ramos and Helga Almeida Date: 19/05/2021 Access: 168 Link: <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qJ6Mmzbxg6A</u>

Title: Prisões e direitos humanos Guest: Fernando Salla, Camila Nunes Dias, Luiz Antonio Bogo Chies and Bruna Angotti. Date: 02/06/2021 Access: 189 Link: <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QJBOZFSn6Qg</u>

Title: Justiça juvenil e Direitos Humanos Guest: Bruna Gisi, Mariana Chies, Ana Claudia Cifali and Juliana Vinuto Date: 23/06/2021 Access: 141 Link: <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZnpZmZLN1HE</u>

#### OPEN SEMINAR ORGANIZED BY NEV: WEBINARS

During the period, NEV held 30 live broadcast webinars. The webinars were recorded and are available on YouTube.

Title: NEV Convida: os 30 anos do ECA Guest: Bruna Gisi, Mariana Chies, Sérgio Adorno e Daniel Palotti Seco Date: 13/06/2020 Access: 702 Link: <u>https://youtu.be/5IIiMOG7qOk</u>

Title: Sistema Prisional e a Covid-19: Impactos sobre um cenário de crise permanente Guest: Camila Nunes Dias, Sérgio Adorno, Giane Silvestre, Fábio Jabá Date: 23/06/2020 Access: 823 Link: https://youtu.be/rtd2sRa-Y9w

Title: O que os Paulistanos Pensam Sobre a Polícia? Guest: Frederico Castelo Branco Date: 23/06/2020 Access: 185 Link: <u>https://youtu.be/zLU3WxXofvY</u>

Title: Aprimorando as interações entre policiais e cidadãos: os treinamentos em justiça procedimental Guest: Gabriel Funari, Osvaldo Evangelista Júnior e Ernesto Puglia Neto Date: 31/07/2020 Access: 115 Link: <u>https://youtu.be/86LEB-2ts8s</u> ; <u>https://youtu.be/oEJnzuxXx9E</u>

Title: Educação em Tempos de Pandemia: Impacto da Desigualdade Social Guest: Aline Mizutani, Rogério Barbosa, Luana Alves, Daniel Serra Azul Date: 3/08/2020 Access: 983 Link: <u>https://youtu.be/iipOcnwodpU</u> Title: Discursos contrários aos direitos humanos e a disputa política no Brasil da Nova República Guest: Roberta Novello, Gustavo Higa, Marcos Alvarez e Pedro Benetti Date: 17/08/2020 Access: 389 Link: <u>https://youtu.be/tvKdbj-pVaM</u>

Title: Aprimorando as interações entre policiais e cidadãos: os treinamentos em Justiça Procedimental Guest: Viviane Cubas, Osvaldo Evangelista Júnio, Gabriel Funari, Ernesto Puglia Neto Date: 19/08/2020 Access: 114 Link: <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=k9g6Xhrgk14</u>

Title: Judiciário em tempos de pandemia Guest: Maria Gorete Marques de Jesus, Marcos Alvarez, Marcelo Semer, Sérgio Adorno Date: 27/08/2020 Access: 165 Link: <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oLOSJ\_79HpQ</u>

Title: Setembro Amarelo: A Prevenção Entre Crianças, Adolescentes e Jovens Guest: Leandro Rodrigues, Claudia Mourão e Elânia Francisca Date: 17/09/2020 Access: 102 Link: <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=G\_JV1TZIXzo</u>

Title: Cidades e desigualdades: o que os estudos ensinam sobre os cenários pré-eleitoral e póspandêmico? Guest: Marcos Alvarez, Marcelo Batista Nery, Sérgio Adorno, Raquel Rolnik, Maria Paula Ferreira e Katia Canova Date: 12/10/2020 Access: 412 Link: <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZWXdP7c-efl</u> Title: Decolonialidade, Antirracismo e Jornalismo na Educação em Direitos Humanos, com Dennis de Oliveira Guest: Vitor Blotta, Dennis de Oliveira, Gloria Cardozo e Izilda Marcoa de Souza Siqueira Date: 3/11/2020 Access: 105 Link: <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Wg4gmoL51\_U</u>

Title: (Meio) ambiente (d)e violência: o que nós e os futuros gestores não podemos ignorar. Guest: Marcelo Bartista Nery, Tulio Kruse e Diego Carvalho Date: 4/11/2020 Access: 189 Link: <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=awgL\_1jVft4</u>

Title: Direitos Humanos: Desafios Atuais Guest: Laura Greenhalgh, Enedina do Amparo Alvez, Maria Vitória Benevides, Pe Julio Lancelloti e Paulo Sergio Pinheiro Date: 14/12/2020 Access: 392 Link: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-CIBUm45dGg

Title: A situação dos Direitos Humanos no Brasil: Apresentando o Relatório da CIDH Guest: Pedro Benetti, Carla Osmo e Joel Hernandez Date: 12/04/2021 Access: 230 Link: <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4RHTZPjJgDU</u>

Title: Tecnologias de perfilamento genético de pessoas presas no Brasil Guest: Marcelo Batista Nery e Ricardo Campello Date: 13/04/2021 Access: 120 Link: <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6\_W7dx7VEpI</u>

Title: Biometria facial, segurança pública e monitoramento urbano Guest: Daniel Edler, Alcides Peron, Bárbara Simão, Pablo Nunes e Rafael Zanatta Date: 16/04/2021 Access: 244

Link: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=VIN13KvujWY

Title: Violência Estrutural e Sistemas de Classificação de Risco Guest: Alcides Peron e Ricardo Campello Date: 24/04/2021 Access: 123 Link: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GskTTJqOAGE

Title: Controle, Vigilância e Tecnologia: A prevenção de perda no Setor Supermercadista Guest: Leonardo Ostronoff e Alcides Peron Date: 11/05/2021 Access: 125 Link: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9CtorBX5wps

Title: Segurança Intraurbana: Ciência de dados, tecnologia e análise criminal Guest: Marcelo Batista Nery e Leonardo Ostronoff Date: 25/05/2021 Access: 53 Link: <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RBGFqx1Wr4o</u>

Title: Lançamento do Dossiê da Revista Tempo Social

Guest: Arturo Alvarado (México), Dario Melossi (Itália, apresentação gravada) e Martine Kaluszynski (França, fala gravada), Alcides Peron, Alessandra Teixeira, Ana Claudia Cifali, Fernando Salla, Giane Silvestre, Isabela Cristina Alves de Araújo, Letícia Simões-Gomes, Thais Lemos Duarte e Vanessa Orban.

Date: 26/05/2021

Access: 251

Link: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Oeng5y\_eS-Q\_

Title: Controle. Vigilância e Tecnologia: Policiamento Preditivo, Controle Social e Desigualdades Raciais Guest: Letícia Simões-Gomes, Daniel Edler Duarte Date: 15/06/2021 Access: 56

#### Link: https://youtu.be/-lxKhkbVsNU

Title: Segurança Pública, Tecnologia e o Legado dos Megaeventos Esportivos Guest: Gláucia Marinho, Dennis Pauschinger, Bruno Cardoso, Alcides Peron and Daniel Edler Date: 25/06/2021 Access: 82 Link: <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=LKZXpTAXizc</u>

#### **INTERNAL SEMINARS (ONLINE)**

Title: Expectativas autoritárias: apoio ao uso da força excessiva pela polícia Guest: Ariadne Natal Date: 14/09/2020

Title: Violência como fator socializador na construção da legitimidade da polícia: um estudo com adolescentes de São Paulo, Brasil Guest: Renan Theodoro; Debora Piccirilo; Aline Mizutani; Thiago Oliveira. Date: 21/09/2020

Title: A república das milícias Guest: Bruno Paes Mando Date: 28/09/2020

Title: Pesquisa nos Prontuários da Fundação CASA - revisão e coleta de dados Guest: Gabriel Carvalho, Raphaela Oliveira, Mariana Chies, Marcos Alvarez, Fernando Salla e Luiz Lourenço Date: 06/10/2020

Title: Estudo NEV-CeMEAI Guest: Jaqueline Alvarenga Silveira e Marcelo Batista Nery Date: 19/10/2020

Title: Estudo Vigilância & COVID Guest: Daniel Edler, Alcides Perón e Letícia Simões Gomes Date: 03/11/2020

Title: Confiança e legitimidade – os dados de contato da polícia com enfoque na abordagem policial. Guest: Frederico Castelo Branco

Date: 16/11/2020

Title: violência digital contra jornalistas: o caso das eleições presidenciais de 2018 Guest: Daniela Osvald Ramos e Elizabeth Saad Date: 01/15/2020

Title: Judiciário - análise descritiva da observação das audiências de custódia Guest: Gorete Marques, Bruna Gisi, Giane Sivestre, Fernanda Cruz, Efrain Garcia. Date: 14/12/2020

Title: Political Discourses, Ideologies and Online Coalitions in the Brazilian Congress on Twitter during 2019 Guest: Marcos Alvarez, Efraín Garcia, Erick Gomez, Pedro Benetti e Gustavo Higa Date: 08/03/2021

Title: Revisitando a noção de Autoritarismo Socialmente Implantado Guest: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro, Marcos Alvarez, Pedro Benetti, Roberta Novello e Gustavo Higa Date: 03/05/2021

Title: A gestão policial do DNA: tecnologias forenses de perfilamento genético no Brasil Guest: Ricardo Campello Date: 31/05/2021

Title: Boletim Estudos de Socialização Legal em São Paulo Guest: Legal Socialization Team Date: 14/06/2021

#### SOCIAL MIDIAS

NEV is present on Instagram, Facebook and Twitter. The platforms are also used for interaction and mapping the circulation of content related to the Center' scientific and academic production. In each media, a number and a specific circulation profile are reached:

#### Facebook:

- 18,400 followers
- Monthly growth rate: aprox. 50
- 223 posts
- Post's average of views: 500
- 1.

#### Instagram:

- 3,3000 followers
- Monthly growth rate: aprox 70
- 90 posts
- Post's average of views: aprox. 2,000/month
- Stories' average of views: 700/month

#### Twitter

- 1,800 follwers
- Monthly growth rate: aprox.. 60
- 93 posts
- Total of views: 1,000 visualizações

#### SITE

The official website of NEV, www.nev.prp.usp.br, is updated weekly, with the publication of news, notices, official notes, agendas related to activities and contents circulated in open media by members of the Center. It is noteworthy that there is an area exclusively dedicated to making available the productions of researchers from the Center published in scientific journals, with appropriate citations or indications on how to access them on official websites, in accordance with the policies of each academic publication.

The main feature of the website's homepage is updated according to the frequency of news published, as well as the other highlighted parts of the homepage are renewed as new academic publications become available on the website. Last year, more than 70 news were published and more than 20 academic production items were updated.

#### NEWSLETTERS

On the site are also reproduced the monthly Newsletters that the Center circulates to a base of around 800 emails (volunteerly registered) to receive this, which is a compilation of content produced each month. In addition to 800 recipients registered to receive the newsletter in Portuguese, another 200 people receive the content translated into English. In the newsletter there is a section focusing on NEV's presence in the media, divided into articles and interviews for news stories. Other important section include the Violence Monitor, recent academic articles, and a list of events.

#### SUMMARIES OF THE NEWSLETTERS

- May 2021 | Prisão em pauta na série Anpocs/NEV | Portuguese
- April 2021 | Estreia dia 5 a série ANPOCS/NEV | English | Portuguese
- March 2021 | Tecnologia e Segurança Pública | English | Portuguese
- February 2021 | Aumento de homicídios em 2020 e monitoramento | English |
   <u>Portuguese</u>
- January 2021 | #VacinaSim, monitoramento eletrônico e a Incompletude da Democracia | <u>English</u> | <u>Portuguese</u>
- December 2020 | Retrospectiva do NEV-USP | English | Portuguese
- November 2020 | Vidas Negras importam, despedidas e milícia | English | Portuguese
- Octuber 2020 | Documentário, cidades e debates sobre violência e democracia | <u>English</u> | <u>Portuguese</u>
- September 2020 | Lançamento do Documentário do NEV, Feminicídios e mais | English | Portuguese
- August 2020 | Alta de Homicídios, webnários e mais | English | Portuguese
- July 2020 | Estatuto da Criança e do Adolescente Completa e 30 anos | <u>English</u> | <u>Portuguese</u>
- June 2020 | Qual o papel do NEV na Pandemia? | English | Portuguese

#### **VIOLENCE MONITOR**

The Violence Monitor is a NEV project in partnership with the G1 news portal and the Brazilian Forum for Public Safety [Link]. Since September 2017 it has published data and news on violence - such as homicides - and the prison system, for all 27 states in the Brazilian Federation.

Between July 2020 and June 2021, 7 articles of NEV's researchers were published on the Monitor of Violence page and reproduced on the NEV website:

**1.** Superlotação, Covid-19 e ausência de dados: a situação das prisões brasileiras: Por Ricardo Campello e Mariana Chies-Santos, Núcleo de Estudos da Violência da Universidade de São Paulo (NEV-USP), 17/05/2021, [Link].

2. Vidas menosprezadas, mortes banalizadas: Por Bruno Paes Manso, Renato Sérgio de Lima e Samira Bueno, Núcleo de Estudos da Violência da USP e Fórum Brasileiro de Segurança Pública, 23/04/2021, [Link].

**3. Polícias (in)controláveis:** Por Bruno Paes Manso, Renato Sérgio de Lima e Samira Bueno, Núcleo de Estudos da Violência da USP e Fórum Brasileiro de Segurança Pública, 22/04/2021, [Link]

4. Instituições frágeis, polícias sem controle e disputas de poder entre grupos armados ajudam a entender bruscas variações: Por Bruno Paes Manso, Núcleo de Estudos da Violência da USP, 12/02/2021, [Link]

**5.** Os efeitos colaterais da pandemia sobre a vida das mulheres: Por Giane Silvestre, Sofia de Carvalho e Debora Piccirillo, Núcleo de Estudos da Violência da USP, 16/09/2020, [Link].

6. Matar e morrer: uma guerra em que tanto policiais quanto cidadãos perdem: Por Renato Alves e Fernando Salla, Núcleo de Estudos da Violência da Universidade de São Paulo, 03/09/2020, [Link].

**7. Estados do Nordeste puxam aumento da violência no primeiro semestre no Brasil:** Por Bruno Paes Manso, Núcleo de Estudos da Violência da USP, 21/08/2020, [Link].

#### NEV'S VIDEOCAST AND PODCAST

A new multimedia product is a mix of videocast and podcast. The main objective of these products is expanding access to the public. The videocasts are being subtitled in English for access to foreign audiences. The preview of pilot versions is September 2021.

An agreement was signed with Transcidadania program of the City of São Paulo and two trans and intersex people were included in our communication team. APPENDIX

#### APPENDIX 1.1. BOOKS AND BOOK CHAPTERS

#### **INTERNATIONAL**

- ADORNO, S.; DIAS, C. N.; NERY, M. B. (2020). Crime and Violence, Research Methods for the Study of. In.: Atkinson, P.; Delamont, S.; Cernat, A.; Sakshaug J. W.; Williams R. A. (Org.). SAGE Research Methods. 1ed.London: Sage Publications, p. 1-14.
- DIAS, C. N.; BUTLER, M.; SLADE, G. (2020). Prison gangs. In: Philip Birch; Louise Sicard. (Org.). Prisons and Community Corrections Critical Issues and Emerging Controversies. 1ed.Abingdon: Routledge & CRC Press, v. 1.
- OSBORNE, D., BECKER, J. C., BAHAMONDES, J., & GARCÍA-SÁNCHEZ, E. (2021). The political psychology of inequality: Why rising rates of economic inequality affect our health and democracy. In D. OSBORNE & C. G. SIBLEY (Eds.), Cambridge Handbook of Political Psychology. Cambridge University Press.

#### NATIONAL

- DIAS, C. N. (2021). Faccionalização das prisões, articulação entre as dinâmicas prisionais e criminais: o novo paradigma das rebeliões prisionais em São Paulo. In: BARROS, J. P. P.; RODRIGUES, J. S.; BENÍCIO, L. F. S. (Org.). Violências, desigualdades e (re)existências: cartografias psicossociais. 1ed.Fortaleza: Expressão Gráfica e Editora, v. 1, p. 65-82.
- SALLA, F. (2020). O Trabalho dos Presos e a Privatização das Prisões. Curitiba: Brazil Publishing, Coleção Questões Penitenciárias. (Book)

#### APPENDIX 1.1.1. BOOK CHAPTERS IN PRESS

GISI, B. & SANTOS, M. C. S. (2021). Sistema contemporáneo de justicia juvenil en brasil: entre la cultura "menorista" y la lógica punitiva. ALVARADO, Arturo; TENEMBAUM, GABRIEL (Org.)
Acceso, comportamiento y retos de la justicia juvenil en América Latina. Ciudad de México: Editora de El Colegio de Mexico

- JESUS, M. G. M. & POSSAS, M. "O policial disse, tá dito!": Reflexões sobre a produção da "verdade policial" no Brasil. In: MATIDA, Janaina (org) Sociologia jurídica, temática da determinação dos fatos no processo penal a partir de perspectivas complementares. Florianópolis: Editora EMais.
- JESUS, M. G. M., DUARTE, T. & GOMES M. Tortura como oportunidade? Limites para responder um problema estrutural. In: Rigon, B. & Bertoni F. Guerra, (In)segurança e Ciências Criminais. Porto Alegre: Canal de Ciências Criminais.
- SILVESTRE, G., JESUS, M. G. M., & BANDEIRA A. L. Audiência custódia e violência policial: análise do encaminhamento das denúncias em duas gestões na cidade de São Paulo. Coleção Conflitos, Direitos e Sociedade. São Paulo: Editora Autografia.

#### **APPENDIX 1.2. PUBLICATIONS IN JOURNALS**

#### **INTERNATIONAL**

- ADORNO, S.; DIAS, C. N. (2020). The COVID-19 pandemic and the epidemic of rights violations in Brazil – the alarming state of prisons. Standing Group on Organized Crime. <a href="https://standinggroups.ecpr.eu/sgoc/2020/06/29/covid-19-blog-22">https://standinggroups.ecpr.eu/sgoc/2020/06/29/covid-19-blog-22</a>>.
- BLOTTA, V.; GRIFFIN, C. (2020). Fragmentation and Solidarity. Comparative Sociology (Print), v. 19, 685-696.
- BLOTTA, V. (2020). Selective Solidarity and Discursive Modulation in the Brazilian Public Sphere. Comparative Sociology, v. 19, 729-740.
- DOS REIS PERON, A. E.; DUARTE, D. E.; SIMÕES-GOMES, L.; NERY, M. B. (2021). Viral Surveillance: Governing Social Isolation in São Paulo, Brazil, During the COVID-19 Pandemic. Social Sciences & Humanities Open, 3(1), 100128.
- GARCÍA-CASTRO, J. D., GARCÍA-SÁNCHEZ, E., MONTOYA-LOZANO, M., & RODRÍGUEZ-BAILÓN, R. (2021). The perception of economic inequality in everyday life: My friends with the most and least money. Asian Journal of Social Psychology, ajsp.12476. <u>https://doi.org/10.1111/ajsp.12476</u>
- GARCÍA-SÁNCHEZ, E., CORREIA, I., PEREIRA, C. R., WILLIS, G. B., RODRÍGUEZ-BAILÓN, R., & VALA, J. (2021). How Fair is Economic Inequality? Belief in a Just World and the Legitimation of Economic Disparities in 27 European Countries. Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin. <u>https://doi.org/10.1177/01461672211002366</u>

- HERBERT, R.; MEDINA, J. C. (2021) Police legitimacy and procedural justice among young Brazilian adolescents: a cross-sectional and time-ordered analysis. The British Journal of Criminology, v. XX, 1–19. <u>https://doi.org/10.1093/bjc/azab004</u>
- KOMATSU, A. V., GARCIA-SANCHEZ, E., CARDOSO, C. S., OLIVEIRA A. R., CASTELO-BBRANCO, F., & ALVAREZ, M. C. (2020). Tipología del miedo al delito y actitudes de aceptación de la violencia policial entre los habitantes de São Paulo, Brasil. Boletín criminológico, (197), 1-23.
- PERON, A.; DUARTE, DE; SIMÕES-GOMES, L; NERY, MB. (2020). Viral Surveillance: Governing Social Isolation in São Paulo, Brazil, During the COVID-19 Pandemic. *Social Sciences and Humanities Open*, D-20-00283.
- PICCIRILLO, D.; GARCÍA-SÁNCHEZ, E.; CHIES-SANTOS, M.; GOMES, A. M. (2021) The role of police contact and neighborhood experiences on legal socialization: Longitudinal evidence from adolescents in Brazil. *Journal of Social Issues*, 1-25. <u>https://doi.org/10.1111/josi.12428</u>
- SÁNCHEZ, E. G.; NIETO, E. G.; BENETTI, P. R.; HIGA, G. L.; ALVAREZ, M. C (2021). Political Discourses, Ideologies and Online Coalitions in the Brazilian Congress on Twitter during 2019. New Media & Society.
- THOMAS, K. J.; THEODORO, R.; KOMATSU, A. V. (2021) Socializing justice: The interface of just world beliefs and legal socialization. *Journal of Social Issues*; 1–22. https://doi.org/10.1111/josi.12442

#### NATIONAL

- BLOTTA, V.; FRANCISCHELLI, G. (2020). Convergência midiática e regulação convergente: dinâmicas e políticas do audiovisual a partir da internet. Eptic On-Line (UFS), v. 22, p. 45-65.
- CAMPOS, M. S.; DIAS, C. N.; ALBUQUERQUE, J. L. C. (2020) Fórum Crime e Relações Internacionais: como pesquisar a dimensão internacional do crime?. Monções: Revista de Relações Internacionais da UFGD, v. 9, p. 22-42, 2020.
- CRUZ, F. N.; COSTA, P. A. B. de O. (2021) É tudo 'ganso'? A (in)distinção entre usuários e traficantes de drogas e seus limites na perspectiva dos policiais militares do Rio de Janeiro. Dilemas - Revista de Estudos de Conflito e Controle Social, 14, (1), 243–261. <u>https://doi.org/10.17648/dilemas.v14n1.30713</u>

- CUBAS, V.; ALVES, R.; OLIVEIRA, A. (2020). Tão diferentes e tão iguais. As percepções de policiais civis e militares de São Paulo sobre suas instituições. *Dilemas. Revista de Estudos Conflito e Controle Social*, 13(3), 801-825. <u>https://doi.org/10.17648/dilemas.v13n3.26235</u>
- DUARTE, T.L. & JESUS, M. G. M. (2020). Prevenção à tortura: uma mera questão de oportunidade aos mecanismos latino-americanos?. Revista Direitos Humanos E Democracia, 8(15), 134– 152. <u>https://doi.org/10.21527/2317-5389.2020.15.134-152</u>
- GISI, B., & SILVESTRE, G. (2020). Expectativas desencaixadas: o problema da construção da autolegitimidade entre policiais militares. Revista Sociedade e Estado, 35(3), 2020. <u>https://doi.org/10.1590/s0102-6992-202035030010</u>
- GISI, B., & VINUTO, J. (2020). Transparência e garantia de direitos no sistema socioeducativo: a produção de dados sobre medidas socioeducativas. Boletim IBCCRIM, 28(337).
- JESUS, M. G. M. & DUARTE, T.L. (2020) Tortura? Como o mecanismo nacional preventivo brasileiro conceitua e analisa práticas de tortura em espaços de privação de liberdade. Sociologias, Porto Alegre, v. 22, n. 55, p. 228-260, dez. <u>https://doi.org/10.1590/15174522-95742</u>.
- JESUS, M. G. M., DUARTE, T.L. & GOMES, M. (2020). Experiências de prevenção à tortura na América Latina Ação dos mecanismos preventivos brasileiro, paraguaio e mexicano. Revista Crítica e Sociedade: Revista de Cultura Política, v. 10 n. 2. <u>https://doi.org/10.14393/RCSv10n2-2020-58156</u>
- JESUS, M.G. M. de (2020). Prefácio. "O flagrante ganha voz?": os significados da presença da pessoa presa nas audiências de custódia no estado de São Paulo. IBCCRIM.
- MENEGUETI, V.; DIAS., C. N. (2020). A (não) aplicação de prisão domiciliar a gestantes e mães: um estudo sobre o cumprimento do hc coletivo 143.641 pelo Tribunal de Justiça do estado de São Paulo. Revista Brasileira de Ciências Criminais, v. 165, p. 379-419.
- MIRANDA, D. et al. (2020). Boletim IPPES 2020 Notificação de Mortes Violentas Intencionais entre Profissionais de Segurança Pública no Brasil. Rio de Janeiro: Instituto de Pesquisa, Prevenção e Estudos em Suicídio (IPPES).
- OLIVEIRA, T. M.; ZANETIC, A.; NATAL, A. (2020). Preditores e impactos da legitimidade policial: testando a teoria da justeza procedimental em São Paulo. *Revista Dados*, 63(1): 1–40.
- OSTRONOFF, L. & SALLA, F. (2020). Entre o lícito e o ilícito: a dinâmica do roubo de cargas e suas zonas cinzentas. Ciências Sociais Unisinos, 56(2):228-239. <u>https://doi.org/10.4013/csu.2020.56.2.10</u>

- RAMOS, D. O.; CORREA, E. S. (2021) Silvio Waisbord: Diversidade e fragmentação? O campo da comunicação como uma pós-disciplina e seus desdobramentos na contemporaneidade. Matrizes, v. 15, 125-143.
- SALLA, F. & TEIXEIRA, A. (2020). O crime organizado entre a Criminologia e a Sociologia: limites interpretativos, possibilidades heurísticas. Revista Tempo Social, 32(3):147-171. <a href="https://doi.org/10.11606/0103-2070.ts.2020.169687">https://doi.org/10.11606/0103-2070.ts.2020.169687</a>
- SILVESTRE, G., JESUS, M. G. M., & BANDEIRA, A. L. V. de V. (2020). Audiência de Custódia e Violência Policial : Análise do Encaminhamento das Denúncias em Duas Gestões na Cidade de São Paulo. Antropolítica, 51(1), 37–61.
- SILVESTRE, G., JESUS, M. G. M., & BANDEIRA, A. L. V. de V. (2020). Pandemia, prisão e violência: Os efeitos da suspensão das audiências de custódia na cidade de São Paulo. Dilemas: Revista de Estudos de Conflito e Controle Social, Reflexões, 1–12.
- SIMÕES-GOMES, L. P.; ROBERTO, E.; MENDONÇA, J. . (2020) Viés Algorítmico: um balanço provisório. Estudos de Sociologia, v. 25, p. 139-166.
- SIMÕES-GOMES, L. P.; DOS REIS PERON, A. E. (2020) Race and Criminology through the lens of a sociologist. Tempo Social, v. 32, p. 247-264.
- SPINELLI, E. M.; RAMOS, D. O. (2021). Normatividade algorítmica e o consumo midiático no YouTube por jovens universitários. Revista Fronteiras), v. 23, p. 80-88.
- TOLEDO, F. L., & JESUS, M. G. M. (2021). Olhos Da Justiça : O Contato Entre Juízes E Custodiados nas Audiências de Custódia em São Paulo. Revista Direito GV, 17(1), 1–28.
- XAVIER, K.; BLOTTA, V. (2020). Drag e Quadrinhos: aproximações teóricas e práticas a partir da transgressão e da interseccionalidade. Tropos: Comunicação, Sociedade e Cultura, v. 9, p. 1-30.

#### APPENDIX 1.2.1. WORK IN PRESS

#### NATIONAL

- CRUZ, F.N., MIRANDA, D. RASTRELLI, A. Luto por suicídio e posvenção na Polícia Militar. Revista Brasileira de Segurança Pública.
- CUBAS, V.; FUNARI, G. Melhorando a qualidade do contato entre policiais e cidadãos: os treinamentos em "procedural justice". Revista Brasileira de Segurança Pública.

- DIAS, C. N.; GOMES, M.S. Notas sobre a tortura em um debate do Primeiro Comando da Capital (PCC) em São Paulo. Sociologias (UFRGS), 2021.
- DUARTE, T. L., JESUS. M. G. M. e GOMES, M. S. (orgs.) Dossiê Caminhos e descaminhos da prevenção à tortura: quais obstáculos devemos ultrapassar?. Revista de Estudos Empíricos em Direito REED
- GISI, B. e ADORNO, S. (orgs) Dossiê "Legitimação e legitimidades". Tempo Social Revistas USP.
- NATAL, A.; OLIVEIRA, A. Medo do crime: medindo o fenômeno e explorando os preditores na cidade de São Paulo. Revista Opinião Pública.
- NOVELLO, R.; ALVAREZ, M. "Da bancada da segurança à bancada da bala: deputados-policiais no legislativo paulista e discursos sobre segurança pública". Rio de Janeiro, Dilemas Revista de Estudos de Conflito e Controle Social.
- SILVESTRE, G. & JESUS, M. G. M. (2021) Os limites das audiências de custódia: reflexões sobre encarceramento, política criminal e gestão política do judiciário. Revista O Público e o Privado, Dossiê temático Formas de violência urbana e controle social N. 39 (mai-ago 2021).
- TEIXEIRA, A; SALLA, F.; JORGE, V. F.. Gênero e práticas punitivas: entre apagamentos históricos e modos de resistência. Revista de Estudos Feministas.

#### APPENDIX 1.2.3. WORK SUBMITTED

#### INTERNATIONAL

- BENETTI, P. "Bullet Caucus: from the National Congress to social media". Revista Videre (Dossiê resultante do congress "The Environment, Human Rights and Democracy in Brazil")
- CRUZ, F; CUBAS, V. The impact of the pandemic on police work in the city of São Paulo. Submitted to Policing: An International Journal - special issue, 'Policing in a Pandemic', edited by Janne E. Gaub.
- CRUZ, F.N., MIRANDA, D., GUIMARÃES, T. Police suicide in Brazil: what is known and what we still need to determine. Submitted to The Police Journal.
- CUBAS, V.; TEIXEIRA, F.; OLIVEIRA, A. [Chapter of Book] Democratic policing and authoritarian structures: policing model and exercise of authority in São Paulo, Brazil. Submitted to

Southern and postcolonial perspectives upon policing, security & justice. Edited by Roxana Cavalcanti, Zoha Waseem and Peter Squires.

- CUBAS, V.; TEIXEIRA, F.; OLIVEIRA, A.; CRUZ, F. Predictors of self-legitimacy among military police officers in São Paulo. Submitted to Policing: An international Journal.
- GARCIA-SANCHEZ, E., CARVALHO, SOFIA. Las creencias sobre el sistema moderan la relación entre el estatus socioeconómico y las actitudes hacia la redistribución en Brasil. Revista Internacional de Sociología.
- GISI, B., SANCHEZ, E. G.; CRUZ, F. N.; SILVESTRE, G. & JESUS, M. G. M. Building institutional legitimacy of the criminal justice system in São Paulo, Brazil: the role of contact in custody hearings. Submitted to Punishment and Society.
- TOURSEL, A.; USEILLE, P.; RAMOS, D.; SAAD. E.; SPINELLI, E. The European Union and Brazil in the face of fake news during elections: Deployment and limits of institutional strategies to combat disinformation. New Media and Society.

#### NATIONAL

- ADORNO, S. & JESUS, M. G. M. Resenha do livro SEMER, Marcelo. Sentenciando o tráfico: o papel dos juízes no grande encarceramento. São Paulo: Tirant lo Blanch, 2019. Submitted to Revista Lua Nova.
- BENETTI, P.; SALLA, F.; ALVAREZ, M. C. O debate parlamentar em torno da lei contra a tortura no Brasil. Submitted to Revista de Estudos Empíricos em Direito.
- CRUZ, F.N. O uso de drogas entre policiais militares. Submitted to Revista Sociologias.
- JESUS, M. G. M. & ALVAREZ, M. C. O papel da vítima no processo penal: recuperando uma experiência de pesquisa. Submitted to Revista Interfaces Científicas Direito.
- JESUS, M. G. M., TOLEDO, F. & BANDEIRA A. L. Mérito sob custódia: os limites da menção aos fatos da prisão durante as audiências de custódia. Submitted to Revista de Direito Público, Dossiê Justiça Criminal.
- RAMOS, D. O. Jornalistas ante assédios e violências nos ambientes digital e físico: o cenário brasileiro. Submitted to Revista Estudos de Jornalismo (Associação Portuguesa de Ciências da Comunicação).
- RAMOS, D. Uma questão de espaço: o papel da literacia digital na prevenção dos golpes de phishing. Submitted to Revista em Questão.

THEODORO, R.; PICCIRILLO, D.; GOMES, A. M. M.; OLIVEIRA, T. Violência como fator socializador na construção da legitimidade da polícia: um estudo com adolescentes de São Paulo, Brasil. Submitted to Análise Social.

#### **APPENDIX 1.3. OTHERS PUBLICATIONS**

- ALVES, R. & SALLA, F. Matar e morrer: uma guerra em que tanto policiais quanto cidadãos perdem. Monitor da Violência, G1, Rede Globo, Núcleo de Estudos da Violência. Setembro de 2020. Available in: https://g1.globo.com/monitor-da-violencia/noticia/2020/09/03/matar-e-morrer-uma-guerra-em-que-tanto-policiais-quanto-cidadaos-perdem.ghtml
- GARCIA-ZANABRIA, G.; GOMEZ-NIETO, E.; SILVEIRA, J.; POCO, J.; NERY, M.; ADORNO, S.; NONATO, L. G. (2020, November). Mirante: A visualization tool for analyzing urban crimes. In 2020 33rd SIBGRAPI Conference on Graphics, Patterns and Images (SIBGRAPI) (pp. 148-155). IEEE. Available in: https://ieeexplore.ieee.org/abstract/document/9265984?casa\_token=q0S6\_IKRO5QAAA AA:9GyRjhg1HUI8UM3oeGq8ubg4mT1Zq6HRGcLcaMdJjrkmUHZoULpIKwGTi5VsftQhrygz 17AqpIw
- JESUS, M. G. M. (2020) Prefácio. In: TOLEDO, Fabio. "O flagrante ganha voz?": os significados da presença da pessoa presa nas audiências de custódia no estado de São Paulo. IBCCRIM, São Paulo.
- OSTRONOFF, L. J. & SALLA, F. (2020) "Os ofícios no mundo do trabalho contemporâneo: resistências e transformações". Resenha do livro BARONE, Rosa Elisa Mirra; APRILE, Maria Rita (org.). Ofícios e saberes: permanências, mudanças e rupturas no mundo do trabalho. Curitiba, Appris, 2019. Política & Trabalho, Revista de Ciências Sociais, nº 53, p. 302-308
- SALLA, F. CORREA, R. S. & SANCHES, G., A. C. (2020). A produção da Sociologia sobre justiça juvenil. Anais do Congresso de Pesquisa em Ciências Criminais (CPCRIM) de 2020, São Paulo: IBCCRIM, pp. 1351-13667. Available in: https://www.ibccrim.org.br/publicacoes/visualizar-pdf/734/3
- SANTOS, M. C. & JESUS, M. G. M. Tortura no socioeducativo em tempos de pandemia. Boletim Coletividades PPGS UFsCar. Available in: http://www.ppgs.ufscar.br/sociologia-napandemia-17/

## APPENDIX 2. KNOWLEDGE TRANSFER

# APPENDIX2.1.COURSES,LECTURES,SEMINARS,CONFERENCES, WORKSHOPS AND CONGRESSES

#### **INTERNATIONAL**

Title of presentation or the conference: "Democracy, Authoritarianism and Human Rights: Reflexions on the Notion of Socially Implanted Authoritarianism" Event: IV Forum of Sociology Host Institution: Internacional Sociological Association (ISA) Researcher involved: Gustavo Higa, Roberta Novello, Pedro Benetti e Marcos Alvarez Date: 23-28/02/2021 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: "Inequality, Social exclusion, and procedural justice: the undermining effect of social exclusion on the perception of procedural justice of the City Hall, Police, and the Judiciary in São Paulo" Event: IV ISA Forum of Sociology Host Institution: International Sociological Association. Researcher involved: García-Sánchez, E., Oliveira, A. R., Castelo Branco, Frederico, & Natal, A. Date: 23-28/02/2021. Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: Controle interno do Poder judiciário, legitimidade e autolegitimidade. Event: IV ISA Forum of Sociology. Host Institution: PUCRS Researcher involved: Damião Medeiros e Maria Gorete Marques de Jesus. Date: 23-28/02/2021 Venue: Online Title of presentation or the conference: Self-Legitimacy: Perceptions of Police Officers in the City of São Paulo (Brazil) Event: IV ISA Fórum Host Institution: PUC-RS Researcher involved: Viviane Cubas, Frederico Castelo Branco Teixeira, Renato Alves and André Oliveira Date: 23-28/02/2020. Venue: Online

Title: Patterns of Police Enforcement: Adolescents' Experiences in São Paulo Event: IV ISA Forum of Sociology Host Institution: International Sociological Association Researcher involved: Renan Theodoro de Oliveira; Debora Piccirillo; Mariana Chies-Santos; André Komatsu; Aline Mizutani Gomes Date: 24/02/2021 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: "Human rigths critics and their challenge to democracy: the case of parliamentary campaigns on twitter in 2018" Event: "The Environment, Human Rights and Democracy in Brazil" Host Institution: The Department of International and Area Studies at the University of Oklahoma (OU) Researcher involved: Pedro Benetti e Marcos César Alvarez Date: 05/03/2021 Venue: Online Title of presentation or the conference: Accesos y Retos de la Juticia Juvenil em Brasil Event: Accesos y Retos de la Juticia Juvenil em América Latina – Casos de Brasil, Chile, Colombia, Mexico y Uruguay Host Institution: Universidad de la Republica, México Researcher involved: Bruna Gisi (NEV-USP); Mariana Chies (NEV-USP).

Date: 02/06/2020

Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: Accesos y Retos de la Juticia Juvenil em América Latina – Casos de Brasil, Chile, Colombia, Mexico y Uruguay (WG – Coord.) Event: Accesos y Retos de la Juticia Juvenil em América Latina – Casos de Brasil, Chile, Colombia, Mexico y Uruguay Host Institution: Universidad de la Republica, México Researcher involved: Bruna Gisi (NEV-USP); Mariana Chies (NEV-USP), Artur Alvarado (Universidad de la República, MX) and Gabriel Tenembaum (Universidad de la República, MX) Date: 02/06/2020 Venue: Online

Title of Conference: Drag and Quadrinhos: um fazer interseccional [Drag and Comics: an intersectional pratice]. Event: Cyberjornadas Internacionais de Histórias em Quadrinhos Host Institution: Researchers involved: Vitor Blotta Date: 17-21/08/2020. Venue: online

Title of Conference: Cidades Inteligentes: A colaboração como caminho para o futuro Event: webinar AMCHAM Brasil Host Institution: American Chamber of Commerce for Brazil Researcher involved: Marcelo Batista Nery Date: 25/08/2020 Venue: Online

Title of Conference: Presentation of MiniDoc: Risk, Resilience and Resistance: Journalism and journalists in Brazil Event: 6th annual conference on the Safety of Journalists – Digital Safety Host Institution: Oslo Metropolitan University, Norway, em conjunto com UNESCO. Researcher involved: Daniela Osvald Ramos Date: 04/11/2020 Venue: Online

Title of Conference: Debates actuales en torno al castigo VIII CONGRESO DE DERECHO DE EJECUCIÓN PENAL Host: Faculdad de Direito – Universidad de Buenos Aires Researcher involved: Camila Dias Date: 19 e 20/11/2020 Venue: Online

Title of Conference: CRIMEN ORGANIZADO Y VIOLENCIA EN AMÉRICA LATINA Event - II Congreso de la Red Latinoamericana de Seguridad Incluyente y Sostenible Host – Fundação Friedrich Ebert FES) – Colômbia Researcher involved: Camila Dias Date: 23-26/11/2020 Venue: Online

Title of Conference: Brazilian Criminal Networks: A Comparative Analysis of the Role of Prison in the Documents of Three Parliamentary Committees of Inquiry (CPIs) Event: IV ISA Fórum de Sociology International Sociological Association Researcher involved: Camila Dias Date: 23-28/02/2021 Venue: Online

Title of Conference: Who Is Leadership? from Gangs to the Federal Penitentiary System Event: IV ISA Fórum de Sociology Host: International Sociological Association Researcher involved: Camila Dias Date: 23-28/02/2021 Venue: Venue

Title of Conference: Prison transparency and COVID19 Pandemia. Event: International Conference Prison Transparency and COVID19 in a Comparative Perspective. International Conference Prison Transparency and COVID19 in a Comparative Perspective. Host: Faculdad de Ciencias Juridicas e Sociales (Buenos Aires), Carleton Univerity, Canada Embassy in Argentina and Paraguay. Researcher involved: Camila Dias Date: 19-20/05/2021 Venue: Online Title of Conference: Criminal governance from prison: effects on urban territories in Brazil Event: The City and the State: Criminal Violence and Democratic Governance of Cities and Nations Host: Instituto de Estudos Avançados de Paris Researcher involved: Camila Dias Date: 02/06/2021 Venue: Online

#### NATIONAL

Title of presentation or the conference: Suicídio Policial: relatos de uma pesquisadora durante o trabalho de campo Event: Suicídio Policial: relatos de uma pesquisadora durante o trabalho de campo Host Institution: IPPES Researcher involved: Fernanda Cruz Date: 04/06/2020. Venue: Webinar

Title of presentation or the conference: Violência Event: SBS convida – Episódio: Violência Host Institution: Sociedade Brasileira de Sociologia (SBS) Researcher involved: Sérgio Adorno Date: 12/06/2020 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: A violência no contexto da pandemia Event: Conversas na Crise depois do Futuro Host Institution: IDEA – Instituto de Estudos Avançados. UNICAMP e UOL Researcher involved: Sérgio Adorno Date: 17/06/2020 Venue: Online

Title of Conference: Violência digital contra jornalistas: o caso das eleições presidenciais de 2018 [Digital violence against journalists: the case of the 2018 presidential elections]. Event: XXIX COMPÓS - National Association of Post-Graduate Programs in Communication. Host Institution: UFMS - Campo Grande. Researcher involved: Daniela Osvald Ramos Date: 23-26/06/2020 Venue: Online

Title of Conference: Territórios em Intempérie - Desigualdade de Gênero na Pandemia: o ODS 5 no Cenário Pós-COVID-19 Event: Cursos de Inverno da FFLCH Host Institution: Instituto de Estudos Avançados da USP Researcher involved: Marcelo Batista Nery Date: 01/07/2020 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: Facções e Violência Event: Facções e Violência Host Institution: OAB Researcher involved: Sérgio Adorno Date: Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: "O que os paulistanos pensam sobre polícia". Event: Apresentação de dados da pesquisa de opinião conduzida pelo NEV (2015) com as percepções da população sobre a polícia. O público alvo foi policiais militares e civis, assim como Guardas municipais, que puderam participar enviando questões por chat. Host Institution: NEV-USP - Webinar Researcher involved: Castelo Branco, F. Date: 27/07/2020 Venue: Online

Title of Conference: Estudos intraurbanos e o movimento da violência Event: Cursos de Inverno da FFLCH Host Institution: FFLCH-USP Researcher involved: Marcelo Batista Nery; Marcos Cesar Alvarez; Thais Rodrigues Bueno da Silva; Sérgio Adorno Date: 28/07-06/08/2020

Venue: Online

Title of Conference: Ciência, segurança e saúde Event: Cursos de Inverno da FFLCH Host Institution: FFLCH-USP Researcher involved: Marcelo Batista Nery; Sérgio Adorno; Thais Rodrigues Bueno da Silva Date: 30/07-05/08/2020 Venue: Online

Title: Education in Pandemic Times: Impact of Social Inequality Event: 2º Webinar Host Institution: NEV-USP Researcher involved: Aline Morais Mizutani Gomes Date: 03/08/2020 Venue: Online

Title of Conference: Abes Novos Tempos: A Vida Nas Cidades Event: webinar ABES Host Institution: Associação Brasileira das Empresas de Software Researcher involved: Marcelo Batista Nery Date: 05/08/2020 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: Discursos Contrários aos Direitos Humanos e a Disputa Política no Brasil Event: Seminários NEV Host Institution: Núcleo de Estudos da Violência da Universidade de São Paulo Researcher involved: Gustavo Higa, Roberta Novello, Pedro Benetti e Marcos Alvarez. Date: 14/08/2020 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: "A diferença entre Polícia Militar e Polícia Civil aos olhos dos cidadãos paulistanos"

Event: 12º Encontro da Associação Brasileira de Ciência Política

Host Institution: ABCP Researcher involved: Castelo Branco, F., Oliveira, A. R. Date: 18-21/08/2020. Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: O Sistema Internacional de Prevenção e Combate à Tortura Event: Prisão, Tortura e Direitos Humanos Host Institution: Universidade Federal do Rio de Janeiro (UFRJ) Researcher involved: Fernando Salla Date: 31/08/2020 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: O Sistema Internacional de Prevenção e Combate à Tortura Event: Prisão, Tortura e Direitos Humanos Host Institution: Online Researcher involved: Fernando Salla Date: 31/08/2020 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: "As percepções dos paulistanos sobre as polícias". Event: Palestra para os Comandantes Regionais e Territoriais da Grande São Paulo. Host Institution: Comando de Policiamento Metropolitano e da Capital da Polícia Militar do Estado de São Paulo. Researcher involved: FredericoCastelo Branco Date: 15/09/2020 Venue: Comando Geral da Polícia Militar do Estado de São Paulo (Online)

Title of presentation or the conference: Event: Violência, intolerância e ódio em tempos sombrios Event: Aula inaugural do Curso de Pós-Graduação em Sociologia e Antropologia do Instituto de Filosofia e Ciências Sociais (IFCS) da Universidade Federal do Rio de Janeiro (URFJ). Host Institution: Universidade Federal do Rio de Janeiro (URFJ). Researcher involved: Sérgio Adorno Date: 17/09/2020

#### Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: Violência Letal contra Crianças e Adolescentes na Cidade de São Paulo Event: Violência Letal contra Crianças e Adolescentes na Cidade de São Paulo Host Institution: Conselho Municipal dos Direitos da Criança e do Adolescente (CMDCA/SP) Researcher involved: Bruna Gisi Date: 21/09/2020 Venue: Online

Title of Conference: Segurança Intraurbana Event: Ambiente, Saúde e Sustentabilidade Host Institution: FSP-USP Researcher involved: Marcelo Batista Nery Date: 23/09/2020 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: Pandemia: Ódio, Intolerância e Violência em uma era de crise da Democracia representativa Event: Webnários IEAC: Ética em tempos de pandemia: urgência de pensar e urgência de agir Host Institution: IEAC/UNIFESP Researcher involved: Sérgio Adorno Date: 23/09/2020 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: Lançamento do Boletim IPPES 2020. Event: Lançamento do Boletim IPPES 2020. Host Institution: IPPES Researcher involved: Fernanda Cruz Date: 30/09/2020. Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: "Police officers' perceptions of their institutions" Event: NEV/USP presentations for São Paulo's Military Police Host Institution: PM SP Researcher involved: Viviane Cubas Date: 01/10/2020 Venue: Auditorium COPOM - PM SP

Title of presentation or the conference: "Obedience and Legitimacy" Event: NEV/USP presentations for São Paulo's Military Police Host Institution: PM SP Researcher involved: Renato Alves Date: 01/10/2020 Venue: Auditorium COPOM - PM SP

Title of Conference: Sociologia e Geoinformação Event: São Paulo Invisível Host Institution: Museu da Cidade de São Paulo Researcher involved: Marcelo Batista Nery Date: 05/10/2020 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: Segurança Pública e Direitos Humanos Event: Segurança Pública e Direitos Humanos Host Institution: Ministério Público do Paraná. MPPR - Curitiba Researcher involved: Sérgio Adorno Date: 15/10/2020 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: O controle da atividade policial a partir dos próprios policiais: as denúncias realizadas por policiais na Ouvidoria de Polícia do Estado de São Paulo Event: 44º Encontro Anual da Anpocs Host Institution: ANPOCS Researcher involved: Fernanda Cruz, Viviane Cubas e Gabriel Funari Date: 16-18/10/2020. Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: A saúde física e mental dos policiais civis e militares a partir das denúncias registradas na Ouvidoria de Polícia de São Paulo

Event: XI Congresso Internacional da ABraSD Host Institution: Associação Brasileira de Pesquisadores em Sociologia do Direito Researcher involved: Fernanda Cruz Date: 16-18/10/2020. Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: O enquadramento securitário da medida socioeducativa: conflito, gênero e raça no trabalho de agentes socioeducativos Event: O enquadramento securitário da medida socioeducativa: conflito, gênero e raça no trabalho de agentes socioeducativos Host Institution: UFRJ Researcher involved: Bruna Gisi (NEV-USP); Juliana Vinuto (UFF); Anna Paula Uziel (UERJ); Luciane Rocha (Kennesaw State University). Date: 21/10/2020 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: A pesquisa em instituições de confinamento e uso de fontes documentais

Event: Memórias, Narrativas e (Auto)Biografias no Tempo Presente Host Institution: Universidade Estadual de Santa Catarina (UDESC) Researcher involved: Fernando Salla Date: 22/10/2020 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: A pesquisa em instituições de confinamento e uso de fontes documentais Event: Memórias, Narrativas e (Auto)Biografias no Tempo Presente Host Institution: Universidade Estadual de Santa Catarina (UDESC) Researcher involved: Fernando Salla Date: 22/10/2020 Venue: Florianópolis (Online)

Title of Conference: A (não) aplicação da prisão domiciliar a mulheres presas mães ou gestantes: reflexões sobre as relações entre punição e gênero Host: Encontro anual da Anpocs, GT no 44º. Researcher involved: Camila Dias Date: 01-11/11/2020 Venue: Online

Title of Conference: Origens da misoginia online e violência digital contra jornalistas mulheres. Event: SBPJor – Brazilian Association of Journalism Research. 18º Encontro Nacional de Pesquisadores em Jornalismo. Host Institution: UFMS - Campo Grande. Researcher involved: Daniela Osvald Ramos Date: 03-06/11/2020 Venue: Online

Title of Conference: A transnacionalização de redes criminais de base prisional: algumas possibilidades e limites para expansão Host: 2º Congresso Ciências Criminais na sociedade contemporânea Universidade de Caxias do Sul Researcher involved: Camila Dias Date: 03-05/11/2020 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: A Experiência do INCT Violência, Democracia e Segurança Cidadã Event: Seminário Internacional "Violência e democracia" Host Institution: Núcleo de Estudos de Cidadania, Conflitos e Violência Urbana/UFRJ – Rio de Janeiro Researcher involved: Sérgio Adorno Date: 04/11/2020 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: Tendências do controle legal e social do crime e da violência no Brasil contemporâneo Event: 2º Congresso de Ciências Criminais na Sociedade Contemporânea Host Institution: Universidade de Caxias do Sul Researcher involved: Sérgio Adorno Date: 05/11/2020 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: O papel da vítima no processo penal: recuperando uma experiência de pesquisa Event: 11º Congresso Internacional de Ciências Criminais - Jurisdição Constitucional, Reformas Penais e Pandemia Host Institution: PUCRS Researcher involved: Maria Gorete Marques de Jesus and Marcos C. Alvarez. Date: 11-13/11/2020 Venue: Online

Title of Conference: Facções e Coletivos Criminais - impactos na questão penitenciária Event: 11o. Encontro Transdisciplinar de Ciências Penitenciárias Host: UCPEL Researcher involved: Camila Dias Date: 19-20/11/2020 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: Punitivismo em discurso: campanhas da bancada da bala em 2018 Event: Encontro anual da ABCP Host Institution: ABCP Researcher involved: Pedro Benetti Date: 21/11/2020 Venue: Online

Title of Conference: Segurança Intraurbana: o estudo de padrões urbano-geográficos e criminais para o desenvolvimento de políticas, planejamento e gestão espaço-temporais na capital paulista Event: UrbanSus - Gestão e Planejamento de Cidades: Contribuições das Pesquisas do Centro de Síntese USP Cidades Globais Host Institution: Instituto de Estudos Avançados da USP Researcher involved: Marcelo Batista Nery Date: 22/11/2020 Venue: Online Title of Conference: Inovação em Segurança Intraurbana

Event: UrbanSus ONU: Inovação e Tecnologia Digital nas Cidades Brasileiras no contexto pós-COVID-19

Host Institution: Instituto de Estudos Avançados da USP

Researcher involved: Beatriz Oliveira de Carvalho; Marcelo Batista Nery; Thais Rodrigues Bueno da Silva Date: 27/11/2020

Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: Violência e Democracia: revisitando a noção de autoritarismo socialmente implantado Event: 44º Encontro Anual da Associação Nacional de Pesquisa e Pós-Graduação em Ciências Sociais (ANPOCS). Host Institution: ANPOCS Researcher involved: Gustavo Higa, Roberta Novello, Pedro Benetti e Marcos Alvarez Date: 01-11/12/2020 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: Audiência de Custódia e seus limites: análise comparativa entre duas gestões (2015-2019). Event: 44º Encontro Anual ANPOCS Host Institution: UFABC Researcher involved: Giane Silvestre e Maria Gorete Marques de Jesus. Date: 01-11/12/2020. Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: Desigualdade, confiança política e apoio à democracia em São Paulo: o papel moderador da desigualdade econômica e da segregação social". Event: 44º Encontro Anual ANPOCS Host Institution: ANPOCS Researcher involved: García-Sánchez, E., Komatsu, A., Castelo Branco, F. Date: 01-11/12/2020 Venue: Online Title of presentation or the conference: Analisando os discursos e interações dos políticos no twitter: um estudo sobre o Congresso Nacional em 2019 Event: 44º Encontro Anual da Associação Nacional de Pesquisa e Pós-Graduação em Ciências Sociais (ANPOCS). Host Institution: ANPOCS Researcher involved: Pedro Benetti, Efraín García-Sanchez, Erick Gomez-Nieto e Marcos César Alvarez Date: 03/12/2020 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: A presença e a atuação das milícias na cidade do Rio de Janeiro Event: Círculo do Pensar Host Institution: Colégio Dom Bosco Curitiba Researcher involved: Fernanda Cruz Date: 04/12/2020. Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: "Expectativas Autoritárias: Apoio ao Uso da Força Excessiva pela Polícia" Event: 44º Encontro Anual ANPOCS Host Institution: ANPOCS Researcher involved: Ariadne Natal Date: 04/12/2020 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: Controle social e punição de "menores" nos anos 1950: percepções, práticas e instituições. Event: 44º Encontro Anual da ANPOCS Host Institution: ANPOCS Researcher involved: Fernando Salla Date: 08/12/2020 Venue: São Paulo (Online)

Title of presentation or the conference: Homenagem in memorian a. Alba Zaluar

Event: 44º. Encontro Anual da ASSOCIAÇÃO NACIONAL DE PÓS-GRADUAÇÃO E PESQUISA EM CIÊNCIAS SOCIAIS – ANPOCS Host Institution: ANPOCS Researcher involved: Sérgio Adorno Date: 08/12/2020 Venue: Online

Title of Conference: Crime organizado e pandemia Event – 14º.Encontro Anual do Fórum Brasileiro de Segurança Pública Host: Fórum Brasileiro de Segurança Pública Researcher involved: Camila Dias Date: 08/12/2020 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: Desafios e Ameaças aos Direitos Humanos no Brasil Event: 44º. Encontro Anual da Associação Nacional de Pós=Graduação e Pesquisa em Ciências Sociais. Host Institution: ANPOCS. Researcher involved: Sérgio Adorno Date: 08/12/2020 Venue: Online

Title: The behaviors of court-involved youth ahead authorities: possibilities for analysis Event: 44º Encontro da Associação Nacional de Pós-graduação em Ciências Sociais Host Institution: ANPOCS / UFABC Researcher involved: Mariana Chies-Santos; Renan Theodoro de Oliveira, Debora Piccirillo, Aline Mizutani Gomes Date: 09/12/2020 Venue: Online

Title of Conference: Segurança intraurbana: estudo de crimes, mortalidade e violação de direitos Event: 20º Encontro USP-Escola Host Institution: Universidade de São Paulo Researcher involved: Marcelo Batista Nery Date: 19-21/01/2021

#### Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: Possibilities, Difficulties and Limitations in the Study of Police Officer Mental Health and Suicide Rates in Brazil Event: IV ISA Fórum Host Institution: PUC-RS Researcher involved: Fernanda Cruz Date: 23-28/02/2021. Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: A política da violência no Brasil Event: Violência e Política - A cultura armamentista do governo federal Host Institution: Universidade Federal da Bahia - Salvador Researcher involved: Sérgio Adorno Date: 31/03/2021 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: Revisitando a noção de Autoritarismo Socialmente Implantado Event: Seminários Internos NEV Host Institution: Núcleo de Estudos da Violência da Universidade de São Paulo Researcher involved: Gustavo Higa, Roberta Novello, Pedro Benetti e Marcos Alvarez. Date: 04/04/2021 Venue: Online

Title of Conference: Tecnologias de perfilamento genético de pessoas presas no Brasil Event: Tecnologias de controle: questões políticas e sociotécnicas Host Institution: NEV-USP Researcher involved: Ricardo Urquizas Campello; Marcelo Batista Nery Date: 13/04/2021 Venue: Online

Title of Conference: Política Armamentista: os impactos da flexibilização do acesso às armas no Brasil

XLII Semana Jurídica do CACO - Centro Acadêmico Cândido de Oliveira (UFRJ)

Host - CACO - Centro Acadêmico Cândido de Oliveira (UFRJ) Researcher involved: Camila Dias Date: 26-30/04/2021

Title of presentation or the conference: As ciências sociais e o mundo contemporâneo Event: I Semana Acadêmica de Ciências Sociais Host Institution: Universidade Federal da Fronteira Sul - Laranjeiras do Sul Researcher involved: Sérgio Adorno Date: 23/04/2021 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: Construindo a Democracia no dia a dia: Direitos Humanos, Violência e Confiança Institucional, Event: ANPOCS Inova Host Institution: ANPOCS Researcher involved: Sérgio Adorno Date: 26/04/2021 Venue: Online

Title of Conference: Série ANPOCS/NEV: Mídias Sociais e o desafio dos Direitos Humanos no Brasil [ANPOCS/NEV Series: Social Media and the Challenges of Human Rights in Brazil] Event: Série ANPOCS/NEV: Host Institution: ANPOCS/NEV Researcher involved: Daniela Osvald Ramos Date: 05/05/2021 Venue: Online

Title of Conference: Segurança Intraurbana: Ciência de dados, tecnologia e análise criminal Event: Tecnologias de controle: questões políticas e sociotécnicas Host Institution: NEV-USP Researcher involved: Marcelo Batista Nery; Leonardo Jose Ostronoff Date: 25/05/2021 Venue: Online Title of Conference: #NÃOEXISTEESTUPROCULPOSO. Jornalismo feminista e feminismo jornalístico em tempos de desinformação Event: Compolítica 2020 9th Meeting of the National Association of Researchers on Communication and Politics. Host Institution: Federal University of Minas Gerais Researchers involved: Vitor Blotta Date: 26/05/2021 Venue: online

Title: Authority X empathy: preventing violence against children and adolescents Event: Uninove Live Host Institution: Universidade Nove de Julho Researcher involved: Aline Morais Mizutani Gomes Date: 27/05/2021 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: Projeto Observatório de Direitos Humanos em escolas e a prevenção da violência em ambiente escolar Event: Autoridade x Empatia: prevenção à violência contra crianças e adolescentes Host Institution: UNINOVE Researcher involved: Caren Ruotti Venue: Online Date: 27/05/2021 Venue: Online

Title of Conference: Autoridade X Empatia: A prevenção à violência contra crianças e adolescentes na escola Event: UNINOVE Live Host Institution: UNINOVE Researcher involved: Aline Morais Mizutani Gomes; Caren Ruotti; Marcelo Batista Nery Date: 27/05/2021 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: Prisões e Direitos Humanos Event: Direitos Humanos e Violência Host Institution: ANPOCS and NEV-USP Researcher involved: Fernando Salla Date: 02/06/2021 Venue: Online

Title of the conference: Formação e características atuais do PCC. Event: Organizações Criminosas – Estratégias do PCC e Persecução Penal Host Institution: Escola Paulista da Magistratura Researcher involved: Camila Dias Date: 09/06/2021 Venue: Online

#### COORDINATION OF WORKING GROUPS

Title of presentation or the conference: Organized Crime Groups, Narcotraffick, Illegal Markets and Homicides in Latin America Event: IV ISA Forum of Sociology. Host Institution: PUCRS Researcher involved: Camila Dias (NEV/UFABC), Marcos Alvarez (NEV/USP), Gabriel Tenenbaum Ewig, (Universidad de la República, Uruguay) e Mariana Possas (UFBA) Date: 23-27/02/2021 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: Administração institucional de conflitos no âmbito policial e judicial durante a pandemia: rupturas e continuidades (WG – Coord.) Event: 11º Congresso Internacional de Ciências Criminais Host Institution: PUCRS Researcher involved: Fernanda Novaes Cruz (NEV-USP) e Michel Lobo (UVA e UFF). Date: 11–13 November 2020 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: GT Instituições de privação de liberdade: punição e controle social (WG – Coord.) Event: 44º Encontro Anual da ANPOCS Host Institution: UFABC Researcher involved: Bruna Gisi (NEV-USP) and Juliana Vinuto (UFF) Date: 01-11/10/2020 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: Instituições de Privação de Liberdade: debates contemporâneos (WG- Coord.) Event: 11º Congresso Internacional de Ciências Criminais – Jurisdição Constitucional e Reformas Penais em Tempos de Pandemia Host Institution: PUCRS Researcher involved: Mariana Chies Santiago Santos and Bruna Gisi Date: 01-13/11/2020 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: GT Violência, punição e controle social: perspectivas de pesquisa e de análise Event: 44º Encontro Anual da ANPOCS Host Institution: ANPOCS Researcher involved: Marcos César Alvarez (NEV/USP) e Edmilson Lopes Júnior (UFRN) Date: 01-11/12/2020 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: GT Mercados ilícitos e dinâmicas criminais Event: 44º Encontro Anual da ANPOCS Host Institution: ANPOCS Researcher involved: Camila Nunes Dias (NEV/UFABC) e Luíz Fábio Paiva (UFC) Date: 01-11/12/2020 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: Violência Institucional por políticas de silenciamento e a luta por direitos humanos de crianças e adolescentes Event: Violência Institucional por políticas de silenciamento e a luta por direitos humanos de crianças e adolescentes" Host Institution: IBDCRIA-ABMP Researcher involved: Bruna Gisi Date: 28/04/2021

#### **UPCOMINGS CONFERENCES**

#### **INTERNATIONAL**

Title of presentation or the conference: Police approach and satisfaction with democracy in São Paulo, Brazil / Advances in the Political Psychology of How Ordinary Citizens Relate to Government Event: 26º World Congress of International Political Science Association Host Institution: IPSA Researcher involved: Frederico Castelo Branco Date: 10-15/06/2021 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: Perceptions of self-legitimacy among military police officers in São Paulo (Brazil) Event: American Society of Criminology - 76th Annual Meeting Annual Meeting Host Institution: American Society of Criminology Researcher involved: Viviane Cubas, Frederico Castelo Branco Teixeira, André Oliveira Date: 17-20/11/2021 Venue: Online

#### NATIONAL

Title of Conference: Ascênsão do PCC e o mundo do crime no Brasil Host: Rede Humint (profissionais de segurança pública) Researcher involved: Camila Dias Date: 01/07/2021 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: Políticos de Farda: analisando candidaturas de policiais e militares nas eleições de 2020 Event: 20º Congresso Brasileiro de Sociologia Host Institution: Sociedade Brasileira de Sociologia (SBS) Researcher involved: Gustavo Higa, Roberta Novello, Pedro Benetti e Marcos Alvarez. Date: 12 a 17/07/2021 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: A extensão e os limites da desconfiança entre o Judiciário e a Polícia: um balanço da literatura. Event: 20º Congresso Brasileiro de Sociologia. Belém - PA Host Institution: UFPA Researcher involved: Maria Gorete Marques de Jesus é Fernanda Novaes Cruz. Date: 12 -17/07/2021 Venue: Online

Title of Conference: PCC ou PCCs: resistências, acordos e ajustamentos culturais nas práticas de expansão de uma "facção" pelo Brasil Event: 20º Congresso Brasileiro de Sociologia Host:Sociedade Brasileira de Sociologia Researcher involved: Camila Dias Date: 12-17/07/2021 Venue: Online

Title of Conference: Mesa-redonda: Dinâmicas do crime no Brasil: a atuação e o impacto de grupos fora e dentro das prisões Host: 20º. Congresso Brasileiro de Sociologia Researcher involved: Camila Caldeira Nunes Dias (UFABC), Luiz Fábio S. Paiva (UFC), Ludmila Ribeiro (UFMG) e Luiz Claudio Lourenço (UFBA) Date: 13/07/2021 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: Building institutional legitimacy of the criminal justice system in São Paulo, Brazil: the role of contact in custody hearings Event: 45° Encontro Anual da ANPOCS Host Institution: ANPOCS Researcher involved: Bruna Gisi, Efrain Garcia Sanchez, Fernanda Cruz, Giane Silvestre and Maria Gorete Marques de Jesus. Date: 19-27/10/2021 Venue: Online Title of Conference: GT24 – Mercados ilícitos e dinâmicas criminais – Coordenação Event: 45º. Encontro anual da Anpocs Researcher involved: Camila Dias Date: 19-27/10/2021 Venue: Online

#### COORDINATION OF WORKING GROUPS (PROPOSALS)

Title of presentation or the conference: GT Violência policial e o sistema de justiça criminal (WT – Coord.) Event: VII ENADIR - Encontro Nacional de Antropologia do Direito. Host Institution: USP Researcher involved: Maria Gorete Marques de Jesus (NEV-USP) and Ana Luiza Villela de Viana Bandeira (FGV-SP) Date: 23-27/08/2021 Venue: Online

Title of presentation or the conference: GT Instituições de privação de liberdade: punição e controle social (WT – Coord.) Event: 45º Encontro Anual da ANPOCS (2021) Host Institution: ANPOCS Researcher involved: Bruna Gisi (NEV-USP) and Juliana Vinuto (UFF) Date: 19-27/10/2021 Venue: Online

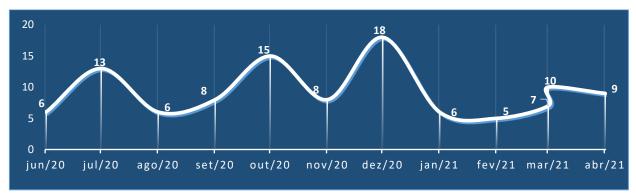
Title of presentation or the conference: GT Violência, punição e controle social: perspectivas de pesquisa e de análise Event: 45º Encontro Anual da ANPOCS Host Institution: ANPOCS Researcher involved: Marcos César Alvarez (NEV/USP) e Edmilson Lopes Júnior (UFRN) Date: 19 – 27/10/2021 Venue: Online Title of presentation or the conference: GT Mercados ilícitos e dinâmicas criminais Event: 45º Encontro Anual da ANPOCS Host Institution: ANPOCS Researcher involved: Camila Nunes Dias (NEV/UFABC) e Luíz Fábio Paiva (UFC) Date: 19–27/10/2021 Venue: Online

Event: X Encontro de Pesquisa Empírica em Direito.

Host Institution: ICJ -Instituto de Ciências Jurídicas da Universidade Federal do Pará - Belém Researcher involved: Maria Gorete Marques de Jesus (NEV-USP) and Pedro Heitor Barros Geraldo (UFF) Date: 08-11/11/2021

Venue: Online

### **APPENDIX 2.2. MEDIA INTERVENTIONS**



Date: 01/06/2020 Researcher: Paulo Sergio Pinheiro Media: Blog Comissão Arns Theme: Armar o povo: atentado contra o Estado [Link]

Date: 26/06/2020 Researcher: Gorete Marques Media: Revista Forum Theme: Tortura é crime cometido todo dia no Brasil e precisa ser combatida, dizem especialistas [Link]

Date: 26/06/2020 Researcher: Gorete Marques Media: Ponte Jornalismo Theme: Como a pandemia escancara o cenário de tortura nas prisões [Link]

Date: 27/06/2020 Researcher: Fernanda Novaes Media: Folha de SP Theme: Violência e insatisfação na PM viram principal dor de cabeça de Doria [Link]

Date: 29/06/2020 Researcher: Fernanda Novaes Media: Bloomberg News Theme: Letalidade das polícias

Date: 01/07/2020 Researcher: Viviane Cubas

#### Media: Folha de SP

Theme: Mortes causadas por policiais em SP têm quarta alta no ano e chegam a 442 casos [Link]

#### Date: 02/07/2020

Researcher: Paulo Sergio Pinheiro Media: Blog Comissão Arns Theme: Sem perspectivas de sociedade solidária no Brasil pós-pandemia [Link]

#### Date: 07/07/2020

Researcher: Marcos Alvarez Media: UOL Theme: "Cidadão, não": Revolta à fala mostra que Brasil tem potencial para mudar [Link]

Date: 07/07/2020 Researcher: Vitor Blotta Media: Laboratório Agência de Comunicação da ECA-USP. Theme: Como a pesquisa pode amplificar vozes mais diversas? [Link]

Date: 12/07/2020 Researcher: Bruno Paes Media: Ponte Jornalismo Theme: Em SP, quanto mais a PM mata, menos policiais são presos por homicídio [Link] Date: 15/07/2020 Researcher: Paulo Sergio Pinheiro Media: Blog Comissão Arns Theme: Anexação da Cisjordânia: um Bantustão Palestino [<u>Link]</u>

Date: 15/07/2020 Researcher: Mariana Chies Media: Folha de SP Theme: 30 anos do ECA, Covid-19 e o Sistema Socioeducativo [Link]

Date: 15/07/2020 Researcher: Bruna Gisi Media: Rádio USP Theme: 30 anos do Estatuto da Criança e do Adolescente - Programa Olhar da Cidadania do Observatório do Terceiro Setor

Date: 19/07/2020 Foilha de S. Paulo Theme: Violência contra crianças: um despautério [<u>Link</u>]

Date: 22/07/2020 Researcher: Bruno Paes Media: Gazetaweb Theme: Número de homicídios é 7% maior nos primeiros meses de 2020 [Link]

Date: 22/07/2020 Researcher: Bruno Paes Media: insightcrime.org Theme: PCC and Brazil Government Engaged in Game of Chess,' Says Expert [<u>Link</u>]

Date: 22/07/2020 Researcher: Fernanda Novaes Media: CGTN América Theme: Abusos policiais em abordagens

Date: 22/07/2020 Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro Media: Tutaméia Theme: Direitos Humanos na pandemia [Link] Date: 29/07/2020 Researcher: Viviane Cubas Media: Jornal da USP Theme: Pesquisadora ressalta importância de uma reforma na organização da Polícia Militar [<u>Link</u>]

Date: 01/08/2020 Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro Media: TV PUC Terra em transe Theme: As Dimensões Internacionais dos Direitos Humanos [Link]

Date: 06/08/2020 Researcher: Bruno Paes Media: Diário do Nordeste Theme: Alta cúpula do PCC sabia do furto ao Banco Central [<u>Link]</u>

Date: 06/08/2020 Researcher: Bruno Paes Media: G1 Theme: Furto ao Banco Central em Fortaleza mostrou profissionalismo do crime que não se via antes [Link]

Date: 10/08/2020 Researcher: Fernanda Novaes Media: Carta Capital Theme: O uso das redes por policiais: o caso do youtuber Gabriel Monteiro [<u>Link</u>]

Date: 10/08/2020 Researcher: Paulo Sergio Pinheiro Media: Blog Comissão Arns Theme: É urgente proteger da Covid-19 adolescentes internados em instituições [Link]

Date: 12/08/2020 Researcher: Fernanda Novaes Media: Jornal da USP Theme: Prevenção é passo importante para garantir saúde mental dos policiais [Link]

Date: 01/09/2020 Researcher: Paulo Sergio Pinheiro Media: Blog Comissão Arns Theme: O hobbismo político não ameaça a extrema direita [<u>Link</u>]

Date: 02/09/2020 Researcher: Sérgio Adorno Media: Jornal da USP Theme: Núcleo de políticas públicas de segurança permanece ancorado no passado [Link]

Date: 04/09/2020 Researcher: Giane Silvestre Media: Revista Época Theme: O ovo da serpente [<u>Link</u>]

Date: 14/09/2020 Researcher: Bruna Gisi Media: Revista FAPESP Theme: 30 anos do Estatuto da Criança e do Adolescente [Link]

Date: 16/09/2020 Researcher: Giane Silvestre Media: Rádio Brasil Atual Theme: Feminicidio aumentou no primeiro semestre e mulheres negras são as principais vítimas [Link]

Date: 20/09/2020 Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro Media: SWI Swissinfo.ch Theme: UN human rights veteran is a target in his native Brazil [Link]

Date: 28/09/2020 Researcher: Gorete Marques Media: Podcast do Instituto Baiano de Direito Processual Penal Theme: A Centralidade da Narrativa Policial nos Processos de Tráfico de Drogas [Link]

Date: 29/09/2020 Researcher: Marcelo Nery Media: Bloomberg Theme: Bloomberg [Link] Date: 02/10/2020 Researcher: Bruno Paes Media: Folha de SP Theme: Leitura de 'A República das Milícias' leva à constatação de que dias piores virão [Link]

Date: 05/10/2020 Researcher: Bruno Paes Media: UOL MOV Theme: Bruno Paes Manso fala sobre envolvimento de políticos com milícias [Link]

Date: 05/10/2020 Researcher: Giane Silvestre Media: Aos Fatos Theme: Eleições em São Paulo: segurança pública [<u>Link]</u>

Date: 05/10/2020 Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro Media: Jovem Pan Theme: Formação histórica ajuda a explicar fenômeno da violência policial no Brasil [Link]

Date: 08/10/2020 Researcher: Bruno Paes Media: Inst. Humanitas Unisinos Theme: Ligação de Bolsonaro com milícias é, acima de tudo, ideológica [<u>Link</u>]

Date: 08/10/2020 Researcher: Vitor Blotta Media: Jornal O Estado de São Paulo Theme: Fake news: entenda a pandemia de dados [Link]

Date: 08/10/2020 Researcher: Vitor Blotta Media: Jornal da USP Theme: Filme mostra trajetória da democracia brasileira sob o olhar de pesquisadores dos direitos humanos [Link]

Date: 08/10/2020

Researcher: Vitor Blotta Media: Vermelho Theme: Filme mostra trajetória da redemocratização pela ótica dos DH [<u>Link</u>]

Date: 09/10/2020 Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro Media: Rede Brasil Atual Theme: Racismo e desigualdade causam 'desprestígio' à democracia [<u>Link</u>]

Date: 15/10/2020 Researcher: Bruno Paes Media: Carta Capital Theme: Bolsonaro, Milícias e os casos Marielle e Queiroz [<u>Link</u>]

Date: 15/10/2020 Researcher: Paulo Sergio Pinheiro Media: Blog Comissão Arns Theme: Louis Joinet, nosso aliado na resistência à ditadura [Link]

Date: 20/10/2020 Researcher: Paulo Sergio Pinheiro Media: Blog Comissão Arns Theme: O novo extremismo de direita [Link]

Date: 21/10/2020 Researcher: Vitor Blotta Media: Jornal Prédio 3 – JP3 Theme:. Espetáculo midiático: por que a liberdade de imprensa é essencial? [Link]

Date: 30/10/2020 Researcher: Bruno Paes Media: Jornal da USP Theme: Brasil Latino: Bruno Paes Manso e a guerra das milícias [Link]

Date: 30/10/2020 Researcher: Paulo Sergio Pinheiro Media: Blog Comissão Arns Theme: A extrema direita cristã no Brasil [Link] Researcher: Marcos Alvarez Media: Nexo Theme: Quais as raízes da violência contra moradores de rua [Link]

Date: 06/11/2020 Researcher: Marcelo Nery Media: Estadão Theme: Aplicativos mapeiam violência nas ruas de cidades brasileiras [Link]

Date: 07/11/2020 Researcher: Bruno Paes Media: O Estado de SP Theme: Republica das milicias: Bruno Paes Manso analisa a promiscuidade entre estado e crime organizado [Link]

Date: 09/11/2021 Researcher: Vitor Blotta Media: O Globo (G1) Theme: Relembre as mentiras mais famosas de Trump [<u>Link]</u>

Date: 19/11/2020 Researcher: Giane Silvestre Media: EPTV Theme: Aumento da violência durante a pandemia [<u>Link]</u>

Date: 20/11/2020 Researcher: Paulo Sergio Pinheiro Media: Blog Comissão Arns Theme: É preciso derrubar o apartheid brasileiro [<u>Link</u>]

Date: 21/11/2020 Researcher: Viviane Cubas Media: Consultor jurídico Theme: Morte no Carrefour acende debate sobre filtragem racial em empresas de segurança [Link]

Date: 26/11/2020 Researcher: Viviane Cubas Media: BBC Brasil

Date: 01/11/2020

Theme: Com mercado clandestino, segurança privada no Brasil tem uso abusivo de força, 'bico' de policiais e falta de fiscalização [Link]

Date: 03/12/2020 Researcher: Marcos Alvarez Media: Jornal da USP Theme: Segurança Pública e os roubos a banco

Date: 05/12/2020 Researcher: Bruno Paes Media: Diário Catarinense Theme: Como e por que Santa Catarina virou alvo de grandes crimes [Link]

Date: 07/12/2020 Researcher: Viviane Cubas Media: Agência Estado Theme: Serviço de segurança privado em supermercados

Date: 07/12/2020 Researcher: Paulo Sergio Pinheiro Media: Blog Comissão Arns Theme: Barroso e sua profecia de pitonisa, para suprimir o voto obrigatório [Link]

Date: 07/12/2020 Researcher: Camila Nunes Media: El Espectador (Colômbia) Theme: Las prisiones brasileñas en pandemia: la ausencia de información y el drama de los familiares [<u>Link</u>]

Date: 10/12/2020 Researcher: Daniela Osvald Media: Jornal da USP Theme: Agressões a jornalistas fazem parte de quadro mais amplo de intolerância [<u>Link]</u>

Date: 10/12/2020 Researcher: Vitor Blotta Media: Jornal da USP Theme: Agressões a jornalistas fazem parte de quadro mais amplo de intolerância [Link] Date: 12/12/2020 Researcher: Aline Mizutani Media: Globo News Theme: Educação na pandemia

Date: 14/12/2020 Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro Media: Rádio Brasil Atual Theme: Dia Internacional dos Direitos Humanos [<u>Link]</u>

Date: 14/12/2020 Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro Media: Rede Brasil Atual Theme: Hoje seria impossível escrever a Declaração Universal dos Direitos Humanos [Link]

Date: 17/12/2020 Researcher: Daniela Osvald Media: Portal Imprensa Theme: Violência contra a imprensa é herança da ditadura, mas reflete também crise do modelo de jornalismo [Link]

Date: 17/12/2020 Researcher: Vitor Blotta Media: Portal Imprensa Theme: Violência contra a imprensa é herança da ditadura, mas reflete também crise do modelo de jornalismo [Link]

Date: 19/12/2020 Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro Media: A terra é redonda Theme: A força do autoritarismo [Link]

Date: 21/12/2020 Researcher: Vitor Blotta Media: Jornal da USP Theme: Direitos humanos e diversidade [Link]

Date: 22/12/2020 Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro Media: UOL Theme: A indiferença dos autocratas [Link]

Date: 28/12/2020 Researcher: Bruno Paes Media: Valor Econômico Theme: Novas estratégias abalam facções, mas falta decisão política [Link]

Date: 30/12/2020 Researcher: Bruno Paes Media: Carta Maior Theme: Quando a violência pretende produzir ordem [Link]

Date: 30/12/2020 Researcher: Bruno Paes Media: O Estado de SP Theme: A milícia e o clã Bolsonaro: a República está conflagrada [<u>Link</u>]

Date: 04/01/2021 Researcher: Paulo Sergio Pinheiro Media: Blog Comissão Arns Theme: Nossa gratidão a Diogo de Sant'Ana [Link]

Date: 07/01/2021 Researcher: Paulo Sergio Pinheiro Media: Blog Comissão Arns Theme: O golpe de estado em Washington: lições para o Brasil [<u>Link</u>]

Date: 07/01/2021 Researcher: Paulo Sergio Pinheiro Media: Blog Comissão Arns Theme: Antônio Luiz Marchiori, Padre Ticão: daqueles que fazem o bem [<u>Link</u>]

Date: 20/01/2021 Researcher: Paulo Sergio Pinheiro Media: Blog Comissão Arns Theme: Brasil: etnocracia branca contra a maioria negra [Link]

Date: 21/01/2021 Researcher: Gorete Marques Media: Justificando Theme: Por que precisamos falar sobre tortura? [Link]

Date: 22/01/2021 Researcher: Bruno Paes Media: UOL Theme: Jovem tenta matar agente da Fundação Casa para entrar no PCC, diz denúncia [<u>Link</u>]

Date: 20/02/2021 Researcher: Paulo Sergio Pinheiro Media: Folha de S. Paulo Theme: Ministra Damares não calará a sociedade civil [Link]

Date: 23/02/2021 Researcher: Fernanda Novaes Media: Instituto Claro Theme: A desmilitarização da polícia no Brasil é necessária? [Link]

Date: 26/02/2021 Researcher: Bruno Paes Media: Isto É Theme: Bancada da bala resiste a excludente de ilicitude [Link]

Date: 26/02/2021 Researcher: Renan Theodoro Media: TV Record Jornal da Record Theme: Impunidade em crimes sem solução

Date: 28/02/2021 Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro Media: O tempo Theme: Democracia é frágil e requer defesa, dizem representantes da sociedade [Link]

Date: 02/03/2021 Researcher: Fernanda Novaes Media: Instituto Claro Theme: Combater execução de jovens negros pela polícia também depende de MP e Judiciário [Link]

Date: 05/03/2021

Researcher: Bruno Paes Media: Politica Livre Theme: Entenda por que armar a população pode recrudescer a violência e minar a democracia [<u>Link</u>]

Date: 13/03/2021 Researcher: Gorete Marques Media: El Pais Theme: "Não é necessário o uso de máscaras": a tortura cotidiana por parte da presidência [Link]

Date: 17/03/2021 Researcher: Camila Nunes Media: Ponte Jornalismo Theme: Prisões de São Paulo registram anualmente mais mortes do que as ocorridas no Massacre do Carandiru [Link]

Date: 28/03/2021 Researcher: Camila Nunes Media: A nova democracia Theme: Prisões de São Paulo registram anualmente mais mortes do que as ocorridas no Massacre do Carandiru [Link]

Date: 30/03/2021 Researcher: Paulo Sergio Pinheiro Media: Folha de S. Paulo Theme: Não há vez para arroubos golpistas e celebração de 1964 [<u>Lin</u>k]

Date: 31/03/2021 Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro Media: Blog do Welbi Theme: Não há vez para arroubos golpistas e celebração de 1964 [<u>Link</u>]

Date: 05/04/2021 Researcher: Fernanda Novaes Media: O tempo Theme: PM de São Paulo lançará cartilha para ajudar tropa a lidar com colegas suicidas [Link]

Date: 15/04/2021

Researcher: Bruno Paes Media: Jornal I Theme: Brasil. "Os crimes contra opositores na ditadura foram estendidos para a parcela negra e pobre da população" [Link]

Date: 16/04/2021 Researcher: Paulo Sergio Pinheiro Media: Blog Comissão Arns Theme: O racismo estrutural e a desigualdade na Justiça [Link]

Date: 21/04/2021 Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro Media: Revista Forum Theme: Bolsonaro tenta enganar trouxa na Cúpula do Clima [Link]

Date: 25/04/2021 Researcher: Bruno Paes Media: Revista Forum Theme: Os Bolsonaro sempre foram os representantes ideológicos dos grupos milicianos", diz pesquisador [Link]

Date: 26/04/2021 Researcher: Paulo Sergio Pinheiro Media: Blog Comissão Arns Theme: Apartheid de negros e a gestação da morte: o caso de Thiago Duarte [<u>Link</u>]

Date: 26/04/2021 Researcher: Paulo Sergio Pinheiro Media: Revista rosa Theme: Dez anos de guerra na Síria: ninguém tem as mãos limpas [Link]

Date: 27/04/2021 Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro Media: UOL Theme: Carajás: estratégias de impunidade não encobrem o massacre evidente [Link]

Date: 30/04/2021 Researcher: Paulo Sergio Pinheiro Media: Blog Comissão Arns Theme: Human Rights Watch: Israel deve prestar contas de como trata os palestinos [Link]

Date: 04/05/2021 Researcher: Sérgio Adorno Media: Jornal da USP Theme: Revista traz dossiê sobre os desafios da inteligência artificial [Link]

Date: 06/05/2021 Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro Media: Estadão Theme: Programa de Direitos Humanos faz 25 anos sob ataque [<u>Link</u>]

Date: 08/05/2021 Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro Media: Tutaméia Theme: Chacina do Jacarezinho , racismo e luta [<u>Link</u>]

Date: 09/05/2021 Researcher: Bruno Paes Media: G1 Theme: À Mão Armada #05: Democracia na mira? [Link]

Date: 09/05/2021 Researcher: Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro Media: Portal Geledés Theme: Chacina racista busca agradar Bolsonarismo [<u>Link</u>]

Date: 13/05/2021 Researcher: Paulo Sergio Pinheiro Media: Blog Comissão Arns Theme: Assassinato de jovens negros na Bahia: parceria supermercado e crime [Link]

Date: 15/05/2021 Researcher: Paulo Sergio Pinheiro Media: Blog Comissão Arns Theme: Israel e Palestina: ocupação colonial e abuso sistemático de direitos [Link]

Date: 17/05/2021

Researcher: Mariana Chies Media: G1 Monitor da Violência Theme: Superlotação, Covid-19 e ausência de dados: a situação das prisões brasileiras [Link]

Date: 24/05/2021 Researcher: Paulo Sergio Pinheiro Media: Blog Comissão Arns Theme: À memória de Paulo Mendes da Rocha [<u>Link]</u>

Date: 26/05/2021 Researcher: Sérgio Adorno Media: TV Justiça Theme: O perfil dos advogados no Brasil

Media: O Globo Theme: Interrompendo trajetória de queda, mortes violentas crescem 8% em todo o país nos dois primeiros meses desse ano [Link]

Date: 11/05/2020 Researcher: Marcos Cesar Alvarez Media: Jornal da USP Theme: USP quer saber como guardas municipais treinam atendimento às mulheres

#### [Link]

Date: 12/05/2020 Researcher: Sergio Adorno Media: Mundo Lusíada Theme: ONU: Favelas e comunidades são próxima frente de batalha contra coronavirus [Link]

Date: 12/05/2020 Researcher: Mariana Chies Media: Estadão- BR Político Theme: Covid 19 no sistema carcerário

Date: 13/05/2020 Researcher: Giane Silvestre Media: Revista Fapesp Theme: Violência doméstica no Brasil

Date: 14/05/2020 Researcher: Camila Nunes Media: TV Globo Theme: Avanço da Covid 19 nos presidios paulistas

## **APPENDIX 3. STAFF**

### RESEARCH, EDUCATIONAL, KNOWLEDGE TRANSFER AND Administrative Staff

#### 3.1. DIRECTOR OF THE CENTER AND RESEARCH COORDINATOR

#### Sérgio Adorno

Professor of the University of São Paulo (Faculty of Philosophy, Languages and Literature, and Human Sciences - FFLCH) PhD. Sociology, USP.

#### **3.2. PRINCIPAL INVESTIGATORS**

#### Principal Investigator and Vice-Director Marcos Cesar Alvarez. Professor of the University of São Paulo (Faculty of Philosophy, Languages and Literature, and Human Sciences - FFLCH) PhD. Sociology, USP.

#### **Principal Investigator**

Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro. Professor of the University of São Paulo (Faculty of Philosophy, Languages and Literature, and Human Sciences - FFLCH) PhD. Political Science, Université Paris 1 Pantheon-Sorbonne.

#### 3.3. MANAGERS

**Executive Manager** Edmara Lucia de Souza Lima Academic Secretary at the Center for the Study of Violence

#### **Dissemination Coordinator**

Vitor Blotta Professor of the University of São Paulo (School of Comunications and Arts - ECA) PhD. Philosophy of Law, USP

#### **Innovation Coordinator**

Daniela Osvald Ramos Professor of the University of São Paulo (School of Comunications and Arts - ECA) PhD. Social Communications, USP

#### **Technology Transfer Coordinator** Marcelo Nery PhD. Sociology, USP

#### 3.4. NEV'S RESEARCH ASSOCIATES

- 1. Ariadne Lima Natal. Sociology, USP
- 2. Bruna Gisi Martins de Almeida. PhD. Sociology, USP. Professor of the University of São Paulo
- 3. Bruno Paes Manso. PhD. Politcal Science, USP
- 4. Camila Caldeira Nunes Dias. PhD. Sociology, USP. Professor of the Uni. Federal do ABC, SP
- 5. Caren Ruotti. PhD. Sociology, USP
- 6. Daniela Osvald Ramos, PhD. Social Communications, USP
- 7. Fernando Afonso Salla. PhD. Sociology, USP
- 8. Frederico Castelo Branco Teixeira. Political Science, USP
- 9. Marcelo Batista Nery. PhD. Sociology, USP
- 10. Maria Gorete Marques de Jesus. Sociology, USP
- 11. Renato Antonio Alves. PhD. Psychology, USP
- 12. Vitor Blotta, PhD. Philosophy of Law, USP. Professor of the School of Commun. and Arts, USP
- 13. Viviane de Oliveira Cubas. PhD. Sociology, USP

#### **3.5. STAFF RESEARCHERS**

#### Staff researchers - Post-Doc Fellow

- 1. André Vilela Komatsu. PhD. Psicology, USP
- 2. Efrain Garcia Sanchez. PhD. Psicology, Granada University, Spain
- 3. Erick Mauricio Gomez Nieto. PhD. Ciências da Computação e Matemática Computacional, USP
- 4. Fernanda Novaes Cruz. PhD. Sociology, UERJ
- 5. Giane Silvestre. PhD. Sociology, USP
- 6. Mariana Chies Santiago Santos. PhD. Sociology, UFRGS
- 7. Pedro Rollo Benetti. PhD. Political Science, IESP-UFRJ

#### Staff researchers - Ph.D Candidates

- 1. Eduardo Casteluci, Sociology, USP
- 2. Gustavo Lucas Higa. Sociology, USP
- 3. Letícia Pereira Simões Gomes, Sociology, USP
- 4. Renan Theodoro de Oliveira. Sociology, USP
- 5. Roberta Heleno Novello, Sociology, USP
- 6. Gabriel Antônio Cabeça Patriarca, Sociology, USP
- 7. Bruna Prudêncio Teixeira, Sociology, USP

#### Staff researchers - Master's degree

1. Aline Morais Mizutani Gomes. Psychology, USP

#### Staff researchers - Ms.Sc candidates

- 1. André Rodrigues de Oliveira, Geography, USP
- 2. Débora Piccirillo Barbosa da Veiga, Social Sciences, USP

#### Staff Researchers - Graduates

- 1. Alan Felipe Ferreira, Journalism ,PUC
- 2. Carolina Piai Vieira, Journalism, PUC SP
- 5. Fernanda Harumi Okuda Martins, Social Sciences, USP
- 7. Inessa Silva de Oliveira, Arte-Teatro, UNESP
- 8. Leandro Aparecido Santos Rodrigues, History, USP
- 9. Mayara Amaral dos Santos, Sociology, FESPSP
- 10. Maira Coutinho Teixeira, Social Sciences, UFES

#### Staff Researchers - Undergraduate students

- 1. Beatriz Oliveira de Carvalho, Geography, USP
- 2. José Otávio Povoa de Souza, Social Sciences, USP
- 3. Gabriel Augusto de Carvalho Sanches, Social Sciences, USP
- 4. Helena Cacciacarro Tabarino, Pedagogy, USP
- 5. Pedro Callari Trivino Moisés, Social Sciences, USP
- 6. Raphaela da Silva Correa, Social Sciences, UNIFESP
- 7. Sofia de Carvalho Galvão, Social Sciences, USP
- 8. Thais Gonçalves Portela, Gestão de Políticas Públicas, USP
- 9. Thais Rodrigues Bueno da Silva, Geography, USP
- 10. Wendel Lima da Silva Andrade, Social Sciences, USP
- 11. Amanda Clara Soares Medina, Gestão de Políticas Públicas

#### 3.6. TECHNICAL AND ADMINISTRATIVE SUPPORT

- 1. Sergia Maria dos Santos. Administrative Manager
- 2. Emerson Fragoso da Silva. Administrative Assistant at the Center for the Study of Violence
- 3. Edmilson de Lima Araújo. Consultant for computers, servers and Date basis
- 4. Edmara Lucia de Souza Lima. Academic Secretary at the Center for the Study of Violence
- 5. Cristina Paloschi Uchôa de Oliveira.

# APPENDIX 4. INTERNATIONAL Advisory Board

#### LYNN A. HUNTT

Distinguished Professor of History & Eugen Weber Endowed Chair in Modern European History, Department of History, University of California.

#### PATRICK HELLER

Professor of Sociology and International Studies, Sociology Department and Watson Institute, Brown University.

#### SCOTT P. MAINWARING

Professor of Comparative Politics, Department of Political Science and director of the Kellogg Institute for International Studies, University of Notre Dame.

# APPENDIX 5. PARTICIPATIONS IN COMMITTEES AND COUNCILS

**UNITED NATIONS:** Professor Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro is the chairperson of the UN Independent International Commission of Inquiry on the Syrian Arab Republic, Geneva, since September 2011 The Commission was established to investigate human rights violations, war crimes and crimes against humanity during the Syrian conflict.

COLLABORATING CENTER ON VIOLENCE PREVENTION AND INJURIES OF WORLD HEALTH ORGANIZATION (WHO): NEV is one of the WHO collaborating centers. These collaborating centers are institutions such as research institutes, parts of universities or academies, which are designated by the Director-General to carry out activities in support of the Organization's programmes. Currently there are over 800 WHO collaborating centers in over 80 Member States.

COMMITTEE FOR THE DEFENSE OF HUMAN RIGHTS DON PAULO EVARISTO ARNS (COMISSÃO DE DEFESA DOS DIREITOS HUMANOS DOM PAULO EVARISTO ARNS): The aim of this committee is to publicize and offer institutional support to cases of serious violations of physical integrity, freedom and human dignity. Particular emphasis is given to cases in which public officials violate the human rights of discriminated groups, including blacks, indigenous people, communities of descendants of slaves, LGBTs, women, and communities in extreme poverty. The Committee is comprised of a network of social movements and individuals who specialize in identifying and denouncing human rights violations. Committee members are also active in mobilizing political institutions and civil society to combat these violations. NEV is one of the permanent members of the Arns Committee.

VIOLENCE PREVENTION ALLIANCE (VPA/WHO): NEV is an official member of the VPA. The VPA is a network of WHO Member States, international agencies and civil society organizations working to prevent violence. VPA participants share an evidence-based public health approach that targets the risk factors leading to violence and promotes multi-sectoral cooperation. Participants are committed to implement the recommendations of the World report on violence and health.

GERMAN FEDERAL MINISTRY FOR ECONOMIC COOPERATION AND DEVELOPMENT (BMZ); International Sociology Association (ISA); European Sociology Association" (ESA): NEV is an official member of the steering committee of "2nd International and Interdisciplinary Conference on Spatial Methods for Urban Sustainability" ("SMUS Conference") which will at the same time be the "2nd RC33 Regional Conference – São Paulo: Brazil", hosted by the University of São Paulo in São Paulo, Brazil. These Conferences will be organized by "Global Center of Spatial Methods for Urban Sustainability" (GCSMUS) together with the Research Committee on "Logic and Methodology in Sociology" (RC33) and the Research Network "Quantitative Methods" (RN21).

STATE PROGRAM FOR PROTECTION OF VICTIMS AND WITNESSES (PROGRAMA ESTADUAL DE PROTEÇÃO A VÍTIMAS E TESTEMUNHAS - PROVITA): PROVITA is a state program for protection of victims and witness of serious violent crimes. NEV is a regular member of PROVITA's deliberative council and fiscal council. Activities developed at PROVITA aim at promoting human rights protection, and as member NEV plays a role of giving support in the decision-making processes.

SÃO PAULO'S COMMITTEE FOR THE PREVENTION OF HOMICIDE IN ADOLESCENCE (Comitê Paulista de Prevenção de Homicídios na Adolescência): The Committee are formed by UNICEF, the State Assembly of São Paulo, and the State Government and contributes towards the creation of flows to monitor families who have lost children to violence.

**BRAZILIAN COALITION FOR THE END OF VIOLENCE AGAINST CHILDREN AND ADOLESCENTS (Coalização Brasileira para o Fim da Violência contra Crianças e Adolescentes)**: The Brazilian Coalition for the End of Violence against Children and Adolescents is a group formed by more than 40 organizations. In 2017 it began to articulate the Brazilian government's adhesion to the Global Partnership for the End of Violence against Children and Adolescents, launched by the United Nations in 2016. The Partnership is intended to promote actions aimed at achieving the Sustainable Development Goal (SDG) 16.2, which provides for the elimination of all forms of violence against children and adolescents.

**BRAZILIAN HUMAN RIGHTS EDUCATION NETWORK (Rede Brasileira de Educação em Direitos Humanos - ReBEDH):** Researchers and educators from PODHE are part of the ReBEDH. Created in 1995, with an important role in the institutionalization of human rights education in the country, the Network was reactivated at the end of 2020. ReBEDH is a non-profit, supra partisan and suprareligious civil society organization with articulation and cooperation between people, groups, social movements, civil society entities and institutions that work in human rights education. Its purpose is to contribute to the strengthening of democracy in the country, through the promotion of human rights education, from the perspective of citizenship, full respect for human rights, defense of social and environmental justice, carrying out education practices that are emancipatory, critically inclusive and reflective as well as contributing to intercultural initiatives and democracy.